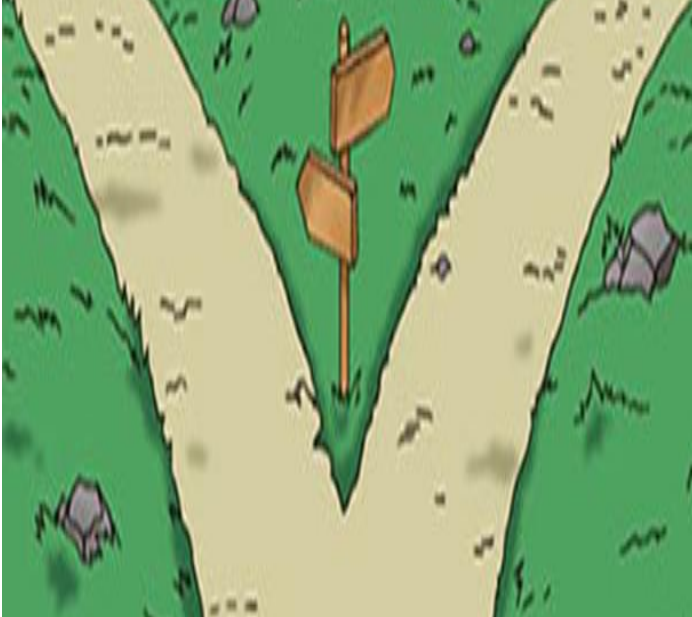


Christians at Crossroads



**Entangled by Religious &
Global Political
Correctness**

Sisa-Fuchaka Waswa

**Christians at Crossroads:
Entangled by Religious & Global Political Correctness**

Sisa-Fuchaka Waswa

© 2024

Christianity being the focus of this book, every chapter begins with selected scriptures on key claims, assertions or expectations concerning the subject matter.

Most scriptures quoted in this book are taken from the old King James Version of the Holy Bible. Emphases by the author have been bolded and or written in italics. Quran verses are taken from the authorised Noble Quran

CONTENTS

Preface	v
Foreword	xvi
Dedication	xviii
1. Introduction	1
2. Constitutional Referendum 2010 - The Litmus Test	12
3. Contemporary Pharisees, Sadducees & “Lynch Mob” ...	54
4. The Oneness of God & Jesus - a Biblical Exposition.....	73
5. A Letter to the Angle of the “Church” in Kenya	112
6. Contrasting Christianity & Religion <i>Per se</i>	122
7. Spotting Counterfeits	136
8. Contrasting Christianity and Islam - An Overview.....	148
9. Deviations of Roman Catholicism from Biblical Christianity.....	222
10. Demystifying Religious Radicalism, Fundamentalism and Extremism	248
11. A Glimpse into Geo-Political Trends & Prophecy.....	256
Israel as the Prophetic Benchmark and Clock.....	257
The Quraysh Tradition (Taqiyya)	280
The Folly of Ignoring Harbingers.....	290
Dismantling the Ecumenical Movement	295
12. Evangelism as the Christian’s Responsibility.....	300
13. Summary of Misleading Dogmatic Assumptions	314
14. Conclusion of the Matter.....	319
15. Bibliography.....	323

16. Appendix	327
16.1. The Balfour Declaration	327
16.2. The White Paper of 1939	328
16.3. “Institutionalised” Anti-Semitism	331
16.4. Jerusalem: Ancient Capital of Israel.....	336
16.5. Is Islam a Religion of Peace?.....	344
16.6. Countering Jihadist Terrorism	355

Preface

Although the setting of this book is Kenya, the entire global Christian community, particularly in regions founded on *Judeo-Christian* values and principles stand to learn a lot from the insights discussed herein. For a people and nations that once knew and revered the God of the Christians, but have since become complacent, hypocritical, rebellious, idolatrous, apostate, and even anti-Semitic; having a form of religious devotion but denying the power there-in and wanting in moral clarity when it comes to political and socio-economic choices; Jeremiah 6:16-19 would have them remind thus:

Stand ye in the ways (Crossroads), and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, "We will not walk therein. Also, I set watchmen over you, saying, hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, "We will not hearken". Therefore, hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. Hear O earth; behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have neither hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it

There is no doubt that majority of Christians in Kenya and around the world have lost their first love and are at crossroads unable to discern the narrow path from the wide path. Many have disregarded scriptural authority in routine decision-making and instead embraced *political and religious correctness* in decision-making, so much so that even what was and is

black and white, is now considered to be grey. There are no absolutes anymore. Being religious and having moral clarity are now frowned upon. Disregard of ethical and behavioural standards in performance across sectors within the populace also points to a nation that is suffering from an acute leadership crisis. As a result, Kenya like other nations, has been visited by terror, pestilence, famines, ungodliness, corruption and all manner of heart-breaking negativities, its supposedly “superior” religious orientation notwithstanding¹. According to the Christian scripture, “in righteousness is a nation exalted, but sin is a disgrace for any people (Prov. 14:34). In this book sin is defined as any act of commission or omission that goes against biblical teachings. As such all crime including legalized abnormal and unnatural acts is sin and not personal rights as the current world would want to paint it. Although Kenyans like much of western Europe and America pride in being predominantly Christian, the diversity, magnitude and frequency of sin (*though labelled as crime, mistakes, oversights, survival strategies, ambition, comedy, and jokes among others*) completely obliterates this false image of what would be called a Christian nation.

The “church” has become so secular and the “secular” so churchy that it is becoming increasingly difficult to separate the two. Secularism and political correctness have become so popular in decision-making at the

¹ The USA too was founded on the Judeo-Christian values. In God We Trust is also imprinted on its dollar. But for making every effort to erase God from public life, America has been visited with terror, gun violence, gender identity crisis, high crime levels among others.

expense of inherent values that foster a cohesive society. The *church itself* has also tended to accommodate and even protect anti-Christian values and systems at the amazement of the ungodly secular spectators. Tragically as Christians and people in general reject the lordship of their creator as revealed in their sacred scriptures, this creator gives them up to the lordship of Satan². This naturally leads to a worsening scenario where sin (manifested in all manner of crimes) takes centre stage and begins to appear normal. Biblical account indicates that when the creator's patience runs out, judgement often follows with devastating consequences (1 Co 10:1-12). Based on the current religious landscape and theological masks worn by most clergy, the increasingly dogmatic assumption of Kenya being 80% Christian is at best a myth³. Only a remnant of people in the world is truly Christian⁴. The greater majority are merely religious and effortlessly wish to associate with Christian civilization as circumstances arise, yet are generally devoid of the fear of the Christian God. This god however desires that all may come into obedience to his knowledge and purpose and ultimately guarantee their eternal destiny in Him (2 Tim 2:19).

Like Europe and the United States that were largely founded on Judaeo-Christian values, and prospered

² Romans 1:18 ff. Idolatry, sexual perversion within same sexes are particularly mentioned as abominations that ultimately attract the wrath of the creator.

³ It is worse for Europe and America, where reviling religion and especially the Cristian faith has become a fashion.

⁴ You shall know them by their works. Not all that say Lord, Lord will enter the kingdom of God.

therefrom, Kenya has fallen from its glory and will keep degenerating into a godless and failed state status unless its obsession with corruption, greed, secularism and political correctness is reversed⁵. This apparent degeneration seems to have taken an exponential trend beginning around the year 2000. The word sin is no longer a frightening word. Truth is now relative. Perversion and abominations are now popular and sometimes legalised as human and constitutional rights. People including committed church-goers ridicule the creator, forgetting that His patience though for their own salvation also runs out (2 Peter 3:8-9; 14-15). Those who dare stand for the right thing as guided by godly values and principles are vilified, labelled as intolerant, xenophobic, islamophobia and intimidated into silence using provisions in the current national constitution – like “hate speech and discrimination” among others. This development points to the quality of leadership that citizens have been choosing for themselves every election year, contrary to the values, morals and godly principles Christianity had bequeathed them. A common statement Kenyans including professing Christians often use to elect leaders with questionable morals is: “*Better the Devil that I know than the Angel that I do not know*”. In this sense, Christians too put their vote for known criminals and persons who do not stand for any of the values their faith advocates! Behind such unchristian statement, are entrenched political entitlements, tribal bigotry and

⁵ Christians are reminded to learn from Israel and avoid taking the same route of turning away from the rules and principles their God has given to them (1Cor 10:1-11)

fear of change in pursuit of self-preservation and the status quo.

As it were, wicked people are always ruled by wicked leaders, whom they elect every election cycle. Kenyans have borne the brunt of bad leadership for several decades, but appear not to have had enough of it. A nation that would have achieved “first world status” long ago is still burdened by endemic poverty, obscene income inequities, soaring crime and unprecedented youth joblessness⁶; all courtesy of institutionalised grand corruption and governance that is not accountable to the people. In spite of all these shortcomings, the Christian scriptures indicate that the creator is plenteous in mercy and sends harbingers (warning signs of judgement) so that a people may come to their senses, repent and get back to Him, failure of which He allows full judgement to fall upon a nation⁷. Some schools of thought have attributed recent calamities like locust invasion, drought and the pestilence of the corona virus to God’s wrath⁸. That national prayers did not quickly change the situation, would suggest that God had turned His face away from the nation in-line with what is affirmed in Psalms 50:16-22, thus:

But unto the wicked God saith, “What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my

⁶ The thousands of young people graduating from universities with no prospect of employment are a time bomb that could usher in a revolution with widespread consequences.

1Cor 10:1-13 (Learning from Israel’s history); Jude 4-7 (Sin and doom for godless people)

⁸ See 2 Chronicle 7:13-15 as a precedence.

covenant in thy mouth? Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Various prophetic pronouncements seem to indicate that more perilous times are yet to manifest in the world⁹. It is important that nations professing Christianity take warning and return to their God as did the king of Assyria when warned by the prophet Jonah. The entire nation, including the political class and beasts repented in dust and sackcloth and God turned away the judgement that He had intended to use to punish Nineveh (Jonah 3:5-10). How much more graciously would God respond to “His” very own – the Christians were they to seek Him out! Like it was for ancient Israel, and before judgement falls, the message for Kenya and nations with similar challenges would be the same: *“return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto Him, take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the fruits of our lips (Hosea 14:1-2)”*. In this book, the author has attempted based on the Christian scripture and national happenings to expose the threats to the

⁹ See Mathew chapter 24 and 2 Timothy 3:1-9

Christianity in Kenya, both from within and without in order to inform and educate the masses so that through diligent and honest study, truth may be separated from falsehood and propaganda; and those who profess the Christian faith may truly distinguish themselves everywhere, all the time and in all situations as expected of them by their God. 2 Tim 2:19 sums it thus:

Nevertheless, the foundation of God stands sure, having this seal: The Lord knows them that are his. Let everyone that names the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

In discussing the crossroads dilemma for Christians,

Chapter one lays bare the status of Christianity and churches in Kenya. It is a call to interrogate the reasons behind the rapidly changing religious landscape in Kenya in favour of secularism; and also, the negative impacts these changes will continue to have on the socio-cultural and political fabric of the nation.

Chapter two analyses the “YES” and “NO” debate of the 2010 National Constitutional referendum, and makes the assertion that although the No team lost, it today stands vindicated as having been more patriotic for standing for what was right, unlike the Yes team that voted for *political correctness and convenience*. This constitutional debate and particularly the behaviour of “Christians for Yes” formed the origin of this book. The “Christians” in Kenya are indicted for voting against their own values and faith. More than 10 years down the road, the “*most progressive constitution*” in the world has yielded only dismal benefits to Kenyans. The political class has ignored and violated it without any

consequences. Corruption, violent crime and misuse of public resources and positions typify the national fabric. For being complacent, Kenyans were duped to adopt a supreme law that bequeaths disaster to the nation in the long-run.

Chapter three focuses on the *Christians*, who vilified the position of the church leadership in the constitutional referendum and voted YES being whipped by the political class. This category of “Christians” is compared to the mobs, the Pharisees and Sanhedrin that falsely accused Jesus and had Him to be crucified as recorded in the Christian Bible.

Chapter four focuses on the mystery of God, the deity and supremacy of Jesus, and makes a strong case for the oneness of Jesus and the creator God Almighty. This is the basis of strict monotheism of both Jews and Christians contrary to the long held theological doctrine of *three persons in one* – the holy trinity.

Chapter five attempts to understand the mind of God were He to write a *letter to the “church in Kenya”*. Such a letter would go beyond an amalgamation of the messages that were sent to the seven churches as recorded in Revelation chapters two and three. This chapter exposes practices that the church has become unfortunately identified with, contrary to its biblical standards of holiness – thus maligning the name of the Christian God within the aggressive and dominant secular space.

Chapter six focuses on the dialogue of religion and has attempted to distinguish Christianity from religion *per se*. The point is made that while Christianity is a

religion, not all other religious denominations represent Christianity – if the features in scripture should be the benchmark.

Chapter **seven** reminds Christians on the fundamentals of traditional Protestantism and has attempted to distinguish cults from bible-based Christianity. Readers are urged to interrogate their long-held assumptions and religious traditions based only on the authenticity of the Holy Scriptures, which is the common denominator for all people professing the Christian faith.

Chapter **eight** provides an overview of the difference between Christianity and Islam and makes the case that the two religions do not render their allegiance to the same God.

Chapter **nine** focuses on the deviation of Roman Catholicism from biblical Christianity based on their doctrinal dichotomy and divergent practices.

Chapter **ten** demystifies misused terms like fundamentalism, radicalisation and extremism; and points global security agencies to crucial leads on how to solve from its roots, the challenge of what has emerged as jihadist terrorism.

Chapter eleven has attempted to explore the link between emerging trends in global religious and political persuasions with biblical prophecy. Readers are encouraged to soberly reflect on the issues discussed based on events that are shaping global and national socio-cultural, economic and political agenda.

The emerging intolerance against Christianity, evolution of jihadist terrorism and what appears to be internationalization cum institutionalization of anti-Semitism are emphasised.

Chapter twelve is a wake-up reminder to *the Christian remnant* that has held firmly to biblical Christianity to re-invigorate its zeal for moral clarity and god-centeredness in obedience to the great commission as emphasised in the Gospels, by the Christian messiah himself.

Chapter thirteen summarises the false and misleading dogmatic assumptions (traditions) that have been held by various groups of people, including some professing Christianity. Readers are urged to comparatively interrogate these assumptions based on their sacred scriptures alone before aligning themselves to any particular world view.

Chapter fourteen is the conclusion of the matter. Now that truth is not really relative, what will the secular “Christian” do on the day of the Lord, described in scripture?

Chapter fifteen is the bibliography – literature referred to directly or indirectly in this book and extra material for further reading.

The appendix provides some details on keys global issues that have emboldened security challenges and how to counter in particular jihadist terrorism.

Knowing the times in which we live, the clergy and the masses alike will find the substance in this book refreshing, provocative, and challenging. Scholars in universities and theological institutions will find in this book basic biblical truth that will challenge their long-held albeit perhaps false *dogmatic and theological assumptions*. For the irreligious and those who are averse to change, this book will test their honesty in searching for truth and pursuing it instead of blindly defending their beliefs against obvious facts and common sense. Government as a key player in shaping public order will find in this book hitherto overlooked insights for national security management, especially during these times when terrorism seems to have taken a religious angle and has become a security nightmare globally.

The Author

Foreword

What a highly insightful and provocative book? The timeliness of this book can only be prophetic given the near collapse of biblical Christianity that once thrived in Judeo-Christian civilizations around the world. When a nation claims to be 80% Christian and yet daily occurrences within the populace suggests that the devil is reigning supreme, then their supposed Christianity is at best a myth. Further, when the same 80% can only have their say as counter minority forces have their way on matters of national importance, then the 80% are dead asleep and not useful to their Christian agenda. This is Kenya, where-in the authority and respect Christianity once enjoyed has waned to levels that make Satan and his legion of demons and agents party every day for their great success.

Like the *Bereans* in Acts 17:11, this book invites readers, in particular those who align themselves with Judeo-Christian civilization, to interrogate doctrines and dogmatic assumptions passed to them which could be misleading yet disguised as biblically sound. The beauty of this book lies in its appeal to readers not to lose their mind but to openly interrogate their beliefs, traditions and assumptions against scriptural authority, historical truths and common sense. Since knowing the truth has the possibility of setting people free and saving civilizations from collapse. As King David observed, *"The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes, the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they*

than gold; yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward (Psalms 19:8-11). I recommend this book to the clergy, lay Christians, people of other faiths, politicians, policy makers, security agencies and scholars in higher education, particularly in philosophy and religious studies.



Aaron Tanui. (LLB, LLM)
Advocate of the High Court of Kenya

Dedication

To all human beings, born with a free and pure
conscience, and endowed with inalienable
fundamental rights,
At crossroads on moral clarity trapped by the allure of
secularism and political correctness
Yet capable of making honourable decisions in an ever
changing global socio-economic and political
landscape.

1. Introduction

The Christian Bible makes the claim that:

*Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD (Ps
33:12)*

*In the later times, some shall depart from the faith,
giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of
devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy (1Tim 4:1-2).*

The average Kenyan *Christian* appears to be at a crossroad on matters divine, not sure whether to go north, south, east or west, yet the roadmap or manual at his/her disposal – the Bible - has not changed an inch. When at a crossroad, people have the option to go in whichever direction they choose, but must be willing to accept the consequences of the direction and its destination. While human choices are by necessity very dynamic, the standards of a true God do not change, and thus the ways of the Christian God do not change with changing times. The truism of biblical truth in the days of the apostles remains the same truth today. That being the case, the adulteration of gospel truth and Christian values in Kenya and generally in Christendom today is alarming and scaring, if the holiness and justice of the Christian God is anything to go by. In the book of Acts, scripture would remind people thus:

- *The disciples devoted themselves to the apostles' teachings and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer. Everyone was filled with awe, and many wonders and miraculous signs were done by the apostles (Acts 2:42-44).*
- *With great power the Apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and much grace was upon them all (Acts 4:33).*
- *No one else dared to join them, even though they were highly regarded by the people. Nevertheless, more and more men and women believed in the Lord and were added to their number (Acts 5:13-14).*

The above three quotations from the book of Acts in the Bible provide characteristics of the church that Jesus founded and the apostles adopted. Having been eye witnesses of the Lord Jesus Christ, these characteristics represent what Jesus intended the church to be. Alas! How things have changed! Tragically, instead of the world conforming to the standards of the church, the "church" is generally conforming to the standards of the world until one can hardly notice the difference (Romans 12: 1-2). Church has become too worldly (secular) and the world too churchy (religious), that the two can hardly be distinguished!

There was a time when the church in Kenya was highly regarded and respected. Men and women of God served society without fear and favour. Like the apostles Peter and John, they often challenged the ruling elites whether it was right to obey God or human

structures, institutions or egos¹⁰. In that generation government had to think twice before being tempted to indulge in what would be referred to as illegal and or unethical governance. The church was the respected benchmark and voice of conscience, morality, ethics, good governance, decency and civility among the citizenry. Church and secularism were as distinct as day and night are. Prosperity gospel, replacement theology and ecumenism were unheard of. It was unthinkable that people could play and dance to gospel music in night clubs and bars. Christians would not be used to advertise secular products that promote sin. Corruption in public service was not associated with church members. Sexual perversion and indecency were anathema in the body of Christ. To be called a Christian was a tangible reality and the populace respected those who boldly chose to be born again and identify openly with the saviour, Jesus Christ. As it was in days of the Acts of the Apostles, no body dared to join them *for the sake of it*, and as the word was preached so did God add to the numbers of believers. In those golden days, the umbrella National Council of Churches of Kenya (NCCK) was a revered, vocal and unshakeable institution that did not shy away from exposing evil and ungodliness in society and in government. One could figuratively compare it to the Jerusalem Council (Acts 15:1-35)¹¹ that set standards of Christian walk, apologetics and good political governance.

¹⁰ Acts 4:19-21

¹¹ The Council comprised of pioneer apostles and disciples that gave direction on Christian issues and concerns that warranted clarification

How things have changed! Due to their own complacency, NCKK and other “Christian” councils command very little respect from government, NGOs and ordinary people. Few in their rank who have joined political government have been swallowed by the status quo and the voice of Jesus silenced in such institutions! Instead of being the light that drives away darkness, “church” prefers to walk and work in an environment where light and darkness are blended and co-exist. It is not very easy to distinguish a Christian from a non-believer at work places. In fact, identifying with Jesus, the Christ is now embarrassing and a thing to be avoided!

In 2 Timothy 3:1-5, it was predicted that in the last days, many people will have a form of godliness and deny the power therein. It is no wonder that every Sunday, churches are filled to capacity and *powerful, dramatic and emotional* sermons and worship sessions are done. Yet the message of the cross and holiness is rarely preached. Congregants are increasingly being counted among those who indulge in the most abominable and ungodly acts: *idolatry, spouse swopping, adultery, fornication, sodomy, gay and lesbian relationships, unwarranted divorces, corruption, murder, theft, tribalism, impunity, gospel celebrities entertaining “sinners” in political rallies, clubs and bars, Christian owned media houses thriving on sinful adverts to maximise on profits, physical fights within churches, selling prayers and Christian ministry, clergy being more politically correct than Christ-centred, institutionalised anti-Semitism in the church, and shamelessly taking the name of the Christian God in vain*

*contrary to his third commandment*¹². The list is endless and could outstrip what Paul elaborated on in Galatians (Galatians 5:19-21).

Christians themselves have been at the forefront planting the seeds of evil in the land, watering the young shoots and even pruning the trees of sin to maturity. These have been done and continue to be done through ganging-up with the secular world and its liberalism to oppose among others Christian principles and values in national institutions, constitutions, appointments, and work ethics in everyday living. Apparently, the foundations of godliness are broken by the same Christians themselves!

To complicate matters further, “Christian parents” in loving secularism, see no need to bring up their children in the way of the Lord as commanded in Proverbs 22:6. This noble role has been left to house helps, television sets, internet, smart phones, politicians, human right activists, school teachers, and other sources of peer pressure. As an example, the nation was recently treated to “*my dress my choice*” demonstrations. Not a single man or woman or Christian leader in elevated position of leadership stood out to be counted as a voice of reason for articulating what would be considered a decent approach to dressing! A supposedly “Christian political leader” affirmed that ladies should dress the way they want! As a consequence, nudity in public is now a popular occurrence. Further, the political leadership of the nation (largely “Christian” by

¹² Exo. 20:7

orientation) elevates sexual indulgence outside of marriage by making condoms available to the youth and teenagers in the pretext of protecting them from contracting HIV and AIDS; instead of emphasising and inculcating good morals and values like abstinence until the appointed time¹³. That the nation has sunk to regrettable levels of depravity and moral decadence is seen in the fact that condoms for illicit sex can be freely given to the citizens, particularly the youth and NOT food, which is a constitutional right. This can be compared to buying bullet proof vests for thieves – *just in case they get got and on trying to escape get hit by police bullets!* It is sad and fearful to imagine the kind of generation Kenya will have in the next 20-30 years - an extremely liberal democracy that disregards values and hides in human rights to exalt sin and all manner of ungodliness. It would not be an exaggeration to suggest that Europe and the USA have crossed the biblical red line in this regard. The effects thereof are frequently exposed by media houses.

Since secularism has taken root and centre stage in Kenya as the dominant way of life, it has become popular and prestigious for many to vilify and bash Bible-centred Christians who have chosen to remain true to the faith and stand firm as God's watchmen against all odds. The majority nominal *Christians* seem to like to be equally yoked with those who oppose godliness and it is not uncommon to hear them say, "*Me too I am a Christian, but not a blind and foolish follower of my pastor*" – when the pastors are raising the red flag

¹³ The Christian faith forbids sex outside of marriage (1 Corinthians 6:15-20)

against complacency, hypocrisy, pornography, nudity, indecency, abortion, gay and lesbian relationships, and other behaviour that Christian scriptures equate to abominations that should be avoided! Cross-checking what is happening against what Romans 1:18-32; 1 Corinthians 1:18-31 say, would build sadden heaven as blasphemous rejoicing climaxes in the kingdom of darkness. Light is thus called darkness and darkness, light! Learning from history as expounded in 1st Corinthians 10:1-13 is scorned at as if people wish to similarly fall under the judgement of a loving, just and fearful Christian God! As the apostle Paul would put it:

Although they knew God, they neither glorified Him as God nor gave thanks to Him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise they became fools...since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, He gave¹⁴ them over to a depraved mind to do what ought not to be done. (Rom 1:21-28)

The socio-cultural climate does not make things any better. Ungodly religions and cults, supported by undiscerning “Christians” continue to entrench themselves in the national fabric as the same Christians watch helplessly, the majority political power notwithstanding. Moral decadence has reached rock bottom, as both government (purported to majorly *Christian*) and “church” maintain a strange form of

¹⁴ If people choose to ignore Jehovah God and His guidance, He leaves them to be enslaved by Satan. Since the devil now reigns in such individuals, it is logical to expect them to indulge in and manifest all the attributes of Satan; vile, heinous and obscene as they may be.

silence! Secular forms of entertainment are becoming more popular in worship services in the name of changing with the times! Instead of the world changing towards Christ, the church is rapidly gravitating toward the world, contrary to the admonition in Romans 12:1-2. Were the Apostle Paul here, he would have lamented with the famous phrase – *“What a generation of vipers that takes the grace of God for granted!”*

Amazingly, one still observes an exponential increase in the number of “churches” in any given spatial set-up. It is not uncommon to find five different denominations having *dramatic* Sunday services at the same time with blaring loud speakers in the same one-acre piece of land! One wonders if God is that divided and so desperate for a show-off! As Apostle Paul would put it, *“Nevertheless differences will be there among you so that those approved by God may be distinguished (1 Co. 11:19)”*. When established councils or alliances of Churches in Kenya join in political prayers and propaganda, and fail to refute misrepresentation of the Christian faith by established denominations and cults on state media, then the unifying voice of Christianity in Kenya is dead. If the clergy cannot refuse to pray in national functions where their God is forced to share a platform with idols, deceptions and sworn enemies of Christianity - in the name of political correctness; then the church has surely lost its saltiness and light! No wonder Christianity is increasingly becoming a laughing stock in Kenya and the authority it used to wield is evaporating at an alarming rate! The question that begs for answers is where the rains began pounding the holy church of Jesus in Kenya. Also whether the church is willing to go back to the

crossroad and retrace the path of righteousness remains a moot question. Scripture would have Christians reminded thus:

Take with you words, and turn to the Lord; Say unto Him, take away all our iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips. (Hosea 14:2)

Having felt the pain described in verse 13 of 2nd Chronicles 7, believers are reminded from verse 14 thus: *If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attend unto the prayer that is made in this place (2 Chr. 7:14-15)*. Isaiah also encourages Christians to go and reason with God and through repentance be reconciled to Him (Isaiah 1:18-20). The Kenyan Christian is both generally ignorant of biblical truth and disobedient to God's word in an alarming measure. People reap what they plant. Sowing in righteousness, exalts a nation, but sin is a disgrace/reproach to any people. It appears the later part of this exaltation has become the portion of Kenyans and other nations that have turned their backs on the Christian God. For any who call themselves Christians, Scripture would remind such to examine themselves and see whether they are in the faith (2 Co 13:5; 1 Tim 4:16). This faith is made manifest through observable fidelity to biblical standards of behaviour and actions. Therefore, Christians in Kenya need to choose today whom they will serve because as scripture would put it in Mathew chapter 23, hypocrites have no place in the kingdom of the Christian God, creator of heaven and earth.

In exposing the entanglement Christians find themselves, this book is a call to soul search where people stand as individuals, families and as nations on matters of faith. For the Christians, the challenge is to examine oneself and be sure that at the sound of the last trumpet there will be no regrets of being left behind when true and faithful saints are caught up in the air to be with the King of Kings, even the messiah, Jesus Christ. For other people, the challenge is to honestly examine beliefs in their long-held traditions, cultures and assumptions that may not be in tandem with scripture standards, though dearly held and jealously guarded. According to Christianity, God has graciously given all human beings a conscience to detect evil from good. In addition, the body of evidence to challenge such dogmatic assumptions exists in numerous historical records, archaeological evidence, eye witness accounts and scientific evidence. Yet strange happenings continue unabated in the name of God!

For the Kenyan *Christians*, the drama and ultimate choices that were made during the national constitutional referendum, and routine electoral choices provide excellent bases of interrogating the quality and earnestness of their purported Christian faith. Although the Yes and No debate during the 2010 constitutional referendum presented a kind of crossroad, majority of the people who profess the Christian faith, whether out of ignorance or wilful disobedience to their Christian calling, voted for articles that contradict and undermine the very values they profess to hold. This book was provoked by this contradiction in behaviour.

The next chapter discusses this theme from a Christian perspective so that given another opportunity; Kenyan “Christians” will perhaps not choose the broad path that leads to destruction, when they find themselves at crossroads. Another crossroad was presented through the Building Bridges Initiative (BBI), with a national referendum set for June 2021, but failed to hold having been nullified by the courts¹⁵. Whether the Kenyan “Christian” will stand to be counted for moral clarity in any future crossroads situation (political, social, cultural and environmental) remains a moot question.

¹⁵ <https://www.theeastafrican.co.ke/tea/news/east-africa/kenya-s-supreme-court-declares-bbi-unconstitutional-3766868> (Retrieved January 5, 2024).

2. Constitutional Referendum 2010 - The Litmus Test

*If the foundations be destroyed, what can the
righteous do? (Ps. 11:3)*

*When the righteous are in authority, the people
rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule, the
people mourn (Prov. 29:2)*

*And if it seems evil unto you to serve the LORD,
choose you this day whom ye will serve ...but as for
me and my house, we will serve the LORD (Joshua
24: 15)*

Background

For the first time in Kenya's existence, the constitutional referendum of 2010 provided the litmus test of the solidness and devotion to the Christian faith for the majority population who profess to belong to the faith. Against all odds the "*Christians*" overwhelmingly ganged up with *anti-Christ and anti-God forces* during the constitutional debates and referendum to sink and burry the Judeo-Christian values upon which solid godly foundations are built. This behaviour exposed the "*Christians*" as obviously hypocritical and not worthy to name the name of the Lord. For it is written, "*Everyone that names the name of the Lord must depart from iniquity*" (2Tim 2:19). The Bible equates rejection

of the law, statutes, precepts and commandments of God as wickedness. Psalms Chapter one puts it thus, *“Blessed is the person who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, or stand in the way of sinners or sit in the seat of mockers. But his/her delight is in the law of the Lord, and on this he/she meditates day and night”*. The attitude of God toward the wicked should evoke a sense of urgency in a true Christian to make every effort of departing from every form of iniquity in all decisions and choices made. Scripture would remind Christians thus:

But unto the wicked God says, “what hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou should take my covenant in thy mouth, seeing you hate instruction, and cast my words behind thee? When you see a thief, then thou consents with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. You give thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frames deceit. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother’s son. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes (Psalms 50: 16-22).

In this Psalm is captured plausible description of the average Kenyan “Christian”, including the clergy: extremely religious yet very ungodly. From the average behaviour of Kenyans, the question that begs for answers is whether Christianity has any role in political governance or the two institutions are exclusively independent. Scripture indicates that political systems that governed Israel were ordained by God. From Saul to David, Judges and the Prophets,

the Scriptures are awash with examples of God-centred governance. Every time a ruler ignored God and did as he/she pleased, prophets sounded God's warning failure of which judgement fell upon that nation. While governments should not necessarily be *theocratic*, it is evident through the world that good democracy that respects and protects human rights is founded upon the *Judeo-Christian* philosophy. On the contrary, the current constitution provides for separation of state and religion, while at the same time demanding just governance from rulers; who may not be bothered by any moral compass except the rule of law, which often undermines justice. On the other hand, Islamic republics are good examples of theocracies and regimes where religion and political government are fused, thus making religious laws national laws. This violates the rights of minorities in such nations who do not subscribe to the state religion. People who profess Christianity or Judaism are particularly at high risk of severe persecution because their faiths and Islam are mutually exclusive. Such violations of human rights against alternative faiths have been widely exposed and documented in international and local media. However, the national government has often times preferred to maintain the status quo of aloofness in pursuit of self-destructive political correctness.

In ancient days, prophets warned kings and kept them on their toes on righteous leadership (doing right and justice at the same time) albeit sometimes with severe consequences to the prophets. Today, the church in choosing to be politically correct has forsaken its divine role of being the nation's voice of conscience

and God's watchmen. It is no wonder that morality and values are mocked and laughed at even by *Christians* and the fear of God is in free fall. To be expected in such cases is what is stated in Romans 1:28: [*Since they did not consider it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave the up to a depraved mind; to do what ought not to be done*]. In other words, by rejecting God, people automatically enthrone Satan, and the evil that follows is mind boggling! Christians, allegiance to God cannot be compromised for political correctness. Although standing up against any government and regime can be very challenging, it remains the calling for all Christians. Jehovah God has promised that His grace will be sufficient in all situations encountered. Being God's watchmen, Christians are not to blindly submit to evil governments, but are duty bound to point out to government that which is right and wrong. The account of Old Testament prophets like Elijah, Jeremiah, Nathan and Daniel¹⁶ among others attest to this.

And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore, hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from

¹⁶ Daniel 3:13-18 (see the record of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego in the furnace).

his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul (Ezekiel 3:16-19)

Further, Christians are urged to set the best example in obeying just state laws. Romans 13:3-7 indicates that rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. In wishing to falsely accuse Jesus on a key governance issue such as paying taxes, scripture records thus: *[Then the Pharisees went out and laid plans to trap Him in his words. If he says no to taxes, we have grounds to accuse him of inciting an insurrection against Roman rulers; If he says yes, our fellow Jews will hate him for promoting our subjugation to the Roman rulers; either way we would have grounds to get rid of Him. Is it right to pay taxes to Caesar or not? But Jesus knowing their evil intent, said...show me the coin used for paying taxes. whose portrait is this? And whose inscription does it have? Caesar's, they replied. Then He said to them, "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's and to God what is God's" Mt. 22:15-22)].*

Good governance is thus based on the fear of God. Ultimately righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a disgrace for any people (Prov. 14:34). Both the ruled and the rulers have God given obligations to meet in the interest of peaceful co-existence (Ro 13:1-6; Tit 3:1, Heb. 13:17). Christians too can join and work in political governance as Old Testament accounts of David, Solomon, Daniel and others clearly demonstrate. Submission to authority should be refused when such submission clearly goes against inherent and God inspired righteousness. All human beings have a conscience that pricks them when they choose evil against that which is right. That it may cost

the Christian pain for choosing to do the right thing is implied in Jesus' assertion that those who wish to follow Him will have to deny themselves and take-up their crosses daily and follow Him (*Luke 9:23-26*). Since this must be a sober and personal choice, Moses' successor Joshua would remind Christians thus:

But if serving the Lord seems undesirable to you, then choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your forefathers served beyond the river, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living. But as for me and my household, we will serve the Lord (Joshua 24:15).

Conversely for the greed for money, Kenyans are selling their birth right (land, real estate, morality, Christian heritage, democratic and human right liberties), to people and institutions that are clearly anti-Christian. It is amazing that this is happening despite overwhelming evidence around the world of what it means to be duped into such "transactions"¹⁷. Such choices, which are largely based on false hopes and masked in such terms as submission to one god, liberalism, tolerance, accommodation, and political correctness, have proved to be very expensive in the long-run. The "Devil" knows how to exploit such options when dealing with a gullible nation state. Ultimately, for not being alert and discerning, Kenyans are slowly but surely bequeathing their children and future generations a nation that will be a hell for them to flourish as Christians, when the "80% Christian

¹⁷ Authoritarian regimes founded and run on religious ideologies are examples to learn from.

majority would have become the “minority community”. When all options will have been subtly taken away, future generations will have no choice but to willingly submit to their *unmerciful enemies*¹⁸ or pay the ultimate price. Western nations are travelling a head of Kenya on this path as aptly discussed by (Youssef, 2017). Despite the evidence of what could go wrong, the minds of discernment appear to be generally lacking.

The constitutional debate preceding the 2010 referendum in Kenya presented the perfect opportunity for Christians in the country to examine the soundness of their faith and commitment thereto. This challenge is also presented to Christians in 2 Co 13:5 thus, “*Examine yourself and see whether you are in the faith*”. It was like a replay of the days of Joshua, when the Jews found it difficult to choose between Jehovah God and the allure of secularism. The crossroads was apparent. The official Christian opposition against the 2010 Constitution was appropriately guided by the “*all or nothing*” principle since there was no middle ground besides the “*YES or NO*” options. In addition, scripture does not have room for middle positions on matters that touch on divine principles and God’s standards. Even on what is generally known as disputable matters (Rom 15, 16) Christians should be able to agree if indeed they share in the same baptism of the Holy Spirit, whom God graciously gives to them in Christ Jesus as their wonderful counsellor. Unfortunately, Christians often disagree because of various reasons such as their

¹⁸ All agencies, institutions, governments and persons that are anti-Christ in doctrine and practice

differential ignorance of scripture, refusal to inquire of God and the desire to gratify their own selfish ambitions.

The analysis on contentious issues in the 2010 constitutional debate in the proceeding section should drive Kenyans Christians back to repentance as they seek God's intervention in reclaiming their nation-state from subtle forces of darkness¹⁹ that were and are still determined to take away their painstakingly built heritage. Could it be that while the political elites concentrated on *power politics* during the constitutional debate, the enemies of the Kenyan Nation were sowing strange clauses (weeds) in the supreme law that would make it easier for them to disinherit the people socio-economically and politically? In retrospect, the harm the so-called most progressive constitution in the world has brought to this nation cannot be over-emphasised. This harm could have been exacerbated had the Building Bridges Initiative (BBI) succeeded. Thankfully, it did not even reach the popular referendum; the courts sunk it. This book is a clarion call for citizens of moral clarity and especially those who claim to fear God, to re-look at some articles that undermine the building of a stable nation state, weed them out and plant laws that would allow future generations to enjoy lasting peace and stability, their religious differences notwithstanding. The ultimate separation between workers of light and darkness is described in Mathew 13:24-30, thus:

¹⁹ Kenya though founded on Judeo-Christian civilisation is slowly being lost to secularism and the powers of darkness. No nation has forsaken Jehovah God and escaped His judgement (Romans 1:18-32).

Another parable put He forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares (weeds) among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So, the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, an enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn" (Mathew 13:24-30). Paul in 1 Co 11:18-19 lamented on their divisions among the believers, but affirmed that such must be the case so that they which are approved may be manifested.

This distinction was clearly manifested during the 2010 constitutional referendum. Come 8th August 2017, the collective choices of citizens yet again provided an indication of the shallow allegiance to their Christian values, tenets and principles. As it were, wicked people are always ruled by wicked rulers, they choose for themselves.

Contentious Issues from the Christians' Perspective

National values presuppose that as a nation Kenya can be identified with a certain culture, philosophy or ethos that binds citizens under one nation, one country and one government. Premised on the assumption that about 80%²⁰ of Kenyans identify themselves as Christians, democracy would demand that the affairs of this nation be primarily run based on Christian values and principles, at least as long as they remain the majority. Christianity and morality are mutually inclusive and cannot be divorced. While some people will quickly claim that morality is relative, human beings have a conscience that directs them on what is right or wrong, their religious, cultural and educational diversity notwithstanding. Based on these assumptions, the following section discusses the basis for the NO position taken by the church during the 2010 constitutional debate and subsequent referendum.

The Preamble acknowledges the supremacy of the Almighty God. Assuming that the framers meant the God citizens pray to in the National Anthem, who being God of all creation, must then be Jehovah as revealed in the Bible. Yet the same constitution provides for things that this sovereign God abhors, and further purports to make Kenya a secular state, when 80% of its citizens profess the Christian faith. By all means, this is a strange contradiction, which would never see the

²⁰ The 2009 census estimated the protestant (evangelical) population at about 18 million, Roman Catholic about 9 million and Muslims about 4.3 million (<http://softkenya.com/kenya/church-in-kenya/>).

light of day in *arabo-islamic* nations. With a mere 51% majority by adherents, most nations in this context would not hesitate to pronounce themselves Islamic republics.

God bless Kenya is the closing phrase in the same *Preamble*. Since the framers of the constitution did not define this “God²¹”, it is not a surprise that on national prayer days and national holidays, the whole nation driven by the evil of “political correctness” is forced to listen to prayers and bow to other gods that may not have been envisaged in the preamble²², thus making Jehovah God to share an alter with other gods. Idolatry is thus institutionalised in the name of “political and religious correctness”. Since other non-Christian nations do not allow the official worship of Jehovah God, it seems as if the majority Christians in Kenya have a problem contending with the faith that was precious bequeathed to them in Christ Jesus. The merit of this faith is reflected in the benevolence, prosperity and respect for human rights inherent in the Judeo-Christian civilisations around the world. No wonder most asylum seekers (including those who subscribe to religions that encourage them to hate Jews and Christians) risk their lives to reach Europe, North America and Australia (nations founded on Judea Christian principles) as their preferred destination. In Eastern Africa, Kenya stands out as a safe haven.

²¹ Freedom of religion notwithstanding, the God of the Christians is not the same as Allah, Buddha, or any other gods worshipped elsewhere.

²² The God described in the Bible does not share His glory with another being (Isa 42:8).

Chapter One – Sovereignty of the People and the Supremacy of the Constitution: Article 2 (5) states that the general rules of international law shall form part of the law of Kenya. By implication, this section opened the nation to vices dearly protected as human rights by developed nations, in particular the European Union²³, which however are contrary to both African culture and Christian principles. By virtue of being the majority in the country, Christian values should be guiding the governance of this great nation. On the contrary, the minority non-Christians are often having their way as the Christians contend with only their say! Reverse democracy of this kind can only be the work and product of subtle deception with a very clear long-term agenda over this nation. The available tyranny of numbers needed to reverse this trend is not working because the “sleeping giants” – Christians - are asleep, and very asleep!

Article 8 on State and Religion provides that there shall be no state religion. Previous drafts of the constitution had two important principles that were not contentious, yet were deleted, thus:

- a) that State and religion shall be separate, and
 - b) that the state shall treat all religions equally
- That these two provisions were deleted means that:

- a) whereas there shall not be a state religion, state and religion may not be separated

²³ Parliamentary Assembly
<https://assembly.coe.int/nw/xml/XRef/Xref-XML2HTML-EN.asp?fileid=16829> (Retrieved January 5, 2024).

- b) the state may not treat all religions equally
- c) Some religion will be preferred to others by law
- d) Discrimination against other religions must be the obvious outcome.

Further, it can also be concluded that by providing for NO state religion, the agenda was meant to ensure that though being the majority, Christians will have no chance by law to declare Kenya as a Christian nation; contrary to what happens in other parts of the world, for example where Islam becomes dominant. Once Muslims become the majority population the push for establishing an Islamic republic is often unstoppable. History indicates that once this happens, they tend to declare such nations Islamic Republics with Islam as the state religion. The subsequent marginalization of other religions, and especially Judaism and Christianity is widely documented and often reported by media outlets. But the same passes as hot air because majority of the people lack in discernment and grasp of historical lessons. As such the previously dominant are subtly overtaken and then marginalised, yet thinking their scenario represents an enlightened people!

The unconstitutionality of Kadhi Courts

Kadhi Courts can be traced to two letters exchanged between *Jomo Kenyatta*, then Prime Minister of Kenya and *M Shamte*, then Prime Minister of Zanzibar, on 5th October, 1963. In these letters, there were five undertakings by the Government of Kenya. The Agreement in 1963 between the Government of the United Kingdom, His Highness the Sultan of Zanzibar, the Government of Kenya, and the Government of

Zanzibar – on the *Kenyan Coastal Strip*²⁴, can be summarised as indicated in articles one to five below.

- a) **Article 1** guaranteed Muslims and their descendants' complete freedom of worship and preservation of their own religious buildings and institutions.
- b) **Article 2** guaranteed the preservation of the Jurisdiction of the Chief Kadhi and all other Kadhi at all times and will extend to the determination of questions on Muslim Law relating to *personal status*.
- c) **Article 3** implored that administrative officers in predominantly Muslim areas should, so far as is reasonably practicable, themselves be Muslims.
- d) **Article 4** emphasised the importance of teaching of *Arabic* to the maintenance of the Muslim *religion*.
- e) **Article 5** recognised the need to preserve freehold titles to land in the Coast region that was already registered, save in so far as it may be necessary to acquire freehold land for public purpose, in which event full and prompt compensation will be paid.

It is important to note that these letters referred to the 10-mile Coastal Strip. Suffice is to observe that so far, all these articles have been respected by successive governments, but Muslims want and keep demanding

²⁴Kenya Coastal Strip Agreement (8 October 1963)
https://www.cvce.eu/content/publication/2015/10/13/b261f2a3-d7e8-4eb0-9e49-d0160813b492/publishable_en.pdf (Retrieved January 5, 2024)

for more and beyond these articles. Nowhere in the letters was it stated that the *Kadhi Courts* be entrenched in the constitution. To be preserved is not the same as being constitutionalised. All other religions in Kenya have been preserved without being constitutionalised. Since *Kadhi Courts* can also function outside the judicial system like is the case in other countries, one is left to wonder why every concerted effort was made to entrench them in the 2010 national constitution.

Since none of these articles have ever been violated since independence, the spirited demand to have *Kadhi Courts* entrenched in the constitution must have been driven by ulterior motive. After the promulgation of the constitution, it can be argued that in theory Kenya is a secular state, but in practice, it is slowly and craftily being turned into an Islamic republic by law. For being funded by taxes from all Kenyans regardless of their religions, treatment of religions by the government cannot be said to be equal. *Islam is uniquely elevated above all other faiths and is by default the state religion, though subtly* and in total disregard of what happens elsewhere in the world, particularly in *Arab-Islamic* civilizations, where the religious majority must have their way, while the minority are often victims of all manner of human right violations²⁵.

Considering the entrenchment of Islam in the constitution, together with other articles like the preamble (*recognizing equality*); Part 10 section 2b (on

²⁵ ISIS, the Taliban, the mullah of Iran and other jihadist nations suffice as examples.

national values; Cap 4 part 20 section 1 and 4a (on application of bill of rights); part 24 section 4 (on limitations of rights and fundamental freedoms); part 27 section 4, reveals glaring contradictions. For instance, a non-Muslim, though trained in Islamic Law (*Sharia Law*) cannot be appointed as a *Kadhi*, yet Muslim judges sit in secular courts to judge people who profess different faiths on the same issues Kadhi courts are supposed to address – *thus personal status, divorce and property!*. Further, if one religion is singled out for financial support by the state, it becomes difficult to believe that the state and that religion are separated, and that the singled-out religion is not the state religion, even remotely! That the Committee of Experts missed out on such glaring contradictions speaks volumes to a discerning mind. Combing through the national constitution, it is noted that:

- Although majority of Kenyans (more than 80%) subscribe to Christianity, there is no single word Christian in the constitution, but Islam and or Muslim several times.
- It is only Muslims who are exempted from certain sections of the Bill of Rights based on some private issues, which people of other religions are to contend with in their routine lives in secular courts.
- While a Muslim who has studied law can be appointed as a Judge of a secular court and preside over judgement on matters to do with personal status, property, and inheritance involving people of other faiths; to be appointed a *Kadhi* judge, one must be a Muslim as provided for in chapter 10, 170 (1) – (5) of the National

Constitution. As such, Kenyans have been effectively categorized into two groups: Muslims and other Kenyans. Muslims are thus a special group of people because of their religion, in a supposedly “secular nation” where an overwhelming majority of the population claims to be Christian! Even the founders of democracy (where *the majority must have their way, and the minority their say*) would shudder at this betrayal and deception – where the minority have their way, as the majority have only their say!

- Another emerging development of religious dominance is to do with food products being branded by the Islamic “*Halal*” Certification as if the Kenya Bureau of Standards (KEBS) certification is not enough. Since *halal* generally means *sharia* compliant, any person who eats of the halal food is bowing to all that Islam stands for and is therefore being forced to be Muslim through subtly. From a Christian perspective eating halal products is eating food sacrificed and dedicated to other gods and not Jehovah God Almighty. Essentially other Kenyans are being compelled against their conscience and religion to consume foods dedicated to the god of Islam, thus causing them to be idol worshippers. Were the freedom of conscience and religion to be upheld as is envisaged in the constitution, producers of such goods would segregate them according to population quotas (i.e. label majority products only with KEBS certification and few others with the *Halal Certification* to satisfy Muslims’ needs, thus *taking every opportunity to give the impression*

that Kenya is an Islamic Republic, when Christians are the majority.

Kenyans should thus begin to accept that unless such clauses are changed, the nation is deceptively being changed into an Islamic Republic! In a few years to come when the numbers would have been achieved, a vote for Islam and hence *Sharia law* will carry the day. Note that sharia comes in stages. First, they request for *Kadhi* courts to arbitrate on matters of personal status, when it can be done in secular courts. The second stage is to extend their jurisdiction to cover civil matters such as demanding for own schools and strategic appointments in government by exploiting affirmative action and misusing clauses that protect minority groups, finally a vote for Sharia when numbers would have become politically sufficient. *And as it happens elsewhere, the nation will be declared an Islamic Republic based on the democratic principle of the majority having their way, as the minority content with their say.* To be expected would be drastic changes in Kenya's socio-cultural and political landscape in the same pattern and direction as nations that are predominantly Islamic republics have taken. Kenya has already experienced these kinds of negative happenings in the recent past, with authorities seemingly treating suspects with babies' gloves. This complacency is motivated by the desire to be perceived as being politically correct by the international community. One only hopes that nations would endeavour to learn from History – particularly how the Arabian religion spread through *conquest and deception* to cover the entire Middle East and North Africa. The pattern has not changed to date. It always

begins with *islamization, arabinization and finally subjugation and marginalization of the minority and their religion*. Herein is where the Kadhi Courts become a constitutional error that merits correction as was also promised in 2010 to amend the 20% that was deemed contentious. Since religion is a private matter, it is only fair that it be kept out of statutory public life. Therefore:

1. All reference to individual religion (s) in the constitution, in a supposedly secular nation must be permanently expunged.
2. Through the freedom of worship that all religions enjoy in Kenya, including the atheists, all religions should fund themselves within their private jurisdictions.
3. Elevating one religion against all others is a recipe for chaos in the future. This must be stopped and avoided perpetually. What happens to minorities in predominantly Islamic nations should be a wakeup call.
4. All reference to *Kadhi* Courts and Islam and any other religion if ever so contemplated, should be expunged from the national constitution forever.
5. All reference to Halal certification in the constitution and on consumer products must be expunged. The certification of the Kenya Bureau of Standards should suffice.
6. If automatic expunging of Kadhi Courts, and any other religious court and Halal certification from the constitution is not tenable, this specific question should be put to Kenyans in a referendum. And their decision should be final in accordance with the rules of democracy.

Chapter 3, article 11 (2) provides that the state shall promote **all** forms of national and cultural expression through literature, the arts, traditional celebrations, science, communication, information, mass media, publications, libraries and other cultural heritage. The letter of this provision may undermine the fight against retrogressive cultures like Female Genital Mutilation (FGM) since they are cultural rites of passage and also traditional celebrations in some communities.

Chapter 3, article 14 (4) states that a child found in Kenya who is, or appears to be less than eight years of age, and whose nationality and parents are not known, is presumed to be a citizen by birth. Whoever thought of such a provision must have had a hidden, sinister and long-term agenda meant to encourage “illegal” population migration into Kenya)²⁶. Recall that in a democracy, numbers mean much more than swords.

Chapter 4, article 24 (4) on the Bill of Rights introduces discrimination by creating two categories of citizens; Muslims and Kenyans, based on a private matter called religion. The section exempts Muslims from certain aspects of the bill of rights with respect to matters relating to *personal status, marriage, divorce and inheritance*. Inherent in personal status is also religion. In essence, Muslims too are denied their fundamental rights within these issues, which often lead to grave violation of their human rights and in particular for the women. Consequently, this clause seems to shield

²⁶ Already this clause is being clandestinely exploited as alluded to in the Daily Nation of January 28th 2015, page 9: “Alarm raised over the proportion of Somalia pupils in primary schools in North Eastern Kenya”!

Muslims from considering other views on private and very personal matters like religion.

Article 26 (4) stipulates that abortion is not permitted unless, in the opinion of **a** trained health professional, there is need for *emergency treatment*, or the life or health of the mother is in danger, or if permitted by *any other written law*. This article provided a subtly window for abortion as evidenced by the following analysis:

- i. **[a]** trained health professional could be just **one** nurse, **one** doctor or **one** pharmacist. How can the opinion of **one** health professional be measured and or validated or verified?
- ii. if permitted by any other written law” - gives room for this kind of murder through international law, which shall form part of Kenyan law! Further, health according to World Health Organisation (WHO) also includes reproductive health, mental and psychological well-being.

Due to such vagueness, these provisions could be abused to procure abortions. Pro-choice medical practitioners and their clients could easily hide in the narrative that, “In **[my opinion]**, the life of the mother was in danger even if it may not have been”. By voting for the constitution, the nation established the basis for the killing of innocent children contrary to natural expectation and Judaeo-Christian values upon which this great nation was founded – *Thou shalt not kill and shade innocent blood*.

Article 27 (4) on equality and freedom from discrimination states that the State shall not discriminate directly or indirectly against **any** person on **any** ground, including race, sex, pregnancy, marital status, health status, ethnic or social origin, colour, age, disability, **religion**, conscience, belief, culture, dress, language or birth. *Yet all other Kenyans regardless of their religion are compelled to support the religion of Islam through the Kadhi system – which is financed by public taxes. In addition, a non-Muslim trained in sharia law does not qualify to be appointed as a Kadhi, except they become Muslims!*

Article 32: Freedom of Conscience, Religion, Relief and Opinion provides that:

1. Every person has the right to freedom of conscience, **religion**, thought, **belief** and opinion. *(It is however common knowledge that Muslims do not have this right and would in particular be punished if they are found with a Bible or converting to Christianity. Atrocities committed in some parts of the world based on blasphemy laws provide good examples of what could happen).*
2. Every person has the right, either individually or in community with others, in public or in private, to manifest **any** religion or belief through worship, practice, teaching or observance, including observance of a day of worship. *(It is common knowledge that open manifestation of Christianity in predominantly Islamic areas is this country is not tolerated, yet Muslims can build*

their mosques and worship freely in all other parts of the nation).

3. A person may not be denied access to any institution, employment or facility, or the enjoyment of any right, because of the person's **belief or religion**. *(This clause is directly contradicted by the requirement of employing only a Muslim as Kadhi when the same institution is sustained by public taxes. It is also possible that the key drivers of the constitution intended to make it easier for a certain people group to access and infiltrate Judeo-Christian institutions under the protection of the law, when they themselves would not allow Christians and Jews similar latitude in their institutions).*
4. A person **shall not be compelled** to act, or engage in **any** act, that is contrary to the person's **belief or religion**. *(Yet non-Muslims Kenyans are compelled against their religions to pay for the Islamic Kadhi courts through their public taxes).*

Article 34 (2) provides that, the State shall not:

- i. Exercise control over or interfere with any person engaged in broadcasting, the production or circulation of any publication or the dissemination of information by any medium; or
- ii. Penalize any person for **any** opinion or view or the content of any broadcast, publication or dissemination.

These two clauses effectively gave the media absolute freedom to disseminate anything, be it pornographic in

nature but disguised as commercial advertisements; violence disguised as entertainment; gory images from terror attacks and obscene talk on FM radios, but disguised as freedom of expression. No wonder the morality of youth has taken a steep dive in the negative direction as the nation remains “helpless”. This section has completely invalidated responsible reporting and insulates the media against criminal responsibility in their content regardless of the values most decent families wish to inculcate in their children.

Article 43 (1) stipulates that *every person has the right to the highest attainable standard of health, which includes the right to health care services, including reproductive health care*. According to international expectation, inherent in reproductive health is the choice to have or not to have babies. This article subtly provides loop holes for abortion, but disguised as reproductive health care.

Article 44 (1) states that *every person has the right to use the language, and to participate in the cultural life, of the person’s choice*. Just like Chapter 2 section 11, this section provides loopholes for outdated practices like Female Genital Mutilation (which is rightfully some people’s cultural life). The letter of such law also subtly provides for the right of unnatural relations like gay and lesbian practices – read as cultural life for those who engage in them.

Chapter 10: Judiciary: Article 169 (1) b: *Establishes the Kadhi Court as a subordinate court*. Such a court, being religious has no relevance in a multi-religious and supposedly secular society where already all

people of all faiths are guaranteed freedom of worship. One wonders how the constitution would be fairly implemented were all other religions represented in Kenya to have their own courts enshrined likewise. To be fair to other religions, any reference to *Kadhi* Courts must be expunged from the constitution. If not, replacing the word "*Kadhi*" with "religious" courts through an act of parliament would suffice in securing the spirit of equality on such private matters as religion. In addition, such religious courts should not be funded from public taxes and their mandate should be restricted to doctrines and not inter-personal misunderstandings that are immune to religious affiliations.

Article 170 (2) *states that a person shall not be qualified to be appointed to hold or act in the office of Kadhi unless the person - (a) professes the Muslim religion;* As discussed earlier, this provision contradicts the spirit of non-discrimination as provided for in 27 (4) and 32 (3). The question that begs for answers is why every effort was made to entrench only one religion in the constitution. Could there have been ulterior motives on the part of the framers of the Constitution? Are there any lessons Kenya could learn from Tanzania, which though having more Muslims than people of other faiths did not find it necessary to entrench Kadhi courts in its secular constitution? The argument that Kadhi courts were always there was shallow. Further having always been there should not have translated to their expansion and entrenchment in the National Constitution of a "secular state". To assert that these courts are harmless is a gross deficiency in discernment on the part of policy makers. A dormant

volcano may appear harmless in the short-term. Someday when conditions are right it could explode and cause regrettable damage²⁷. Even a thorny seedling remains harmless until it becomes a big tree! Islamic Law has been the source of pain for many moderate Muslims, and also for minority faiths in predominantly Islamic nations. The violation of human rights finds support in such traditions like blasphemy laws, honour killings, and punishment for apostasy, gender disparities, and terrorism among others, as can be easily verified from the numerous hate verses in the Quran²⁸.

Although terrorism is a heinous crime, the Kenyan constitution seems rather weak when it comes to the need to decisively address this threat. Courts have often bailed terror suspects against the government's wishes, only for the suspects to escape to other countries. This should remind all Kenyans in the Yes camp that drowning the voice of the No camp was a grave mistake. Specific articles that would have helped national security agencies deal effectively with terror threats were conveniently omitted. As it were, when Kenya's political elites were concentrating on "power politics" during the formulation of the constitution, the enemies of the state were busy diluting relevant articles and entrenching others that would give terror suspects a field day and a walk in the park as they plan

²⁷ This is the essence of taqiyya (hudna) tradition (also called pious deception)

²⁸ Natan Y (nd). 164 *Jihad* Verses in the *Koran*.

http://www.answering-islam.org/Quran/Themes/jihad_passages.html (Retrieved January 5, 2024)

and execute their crimes. As Mathew 13:24-30 would remind us, “...but while everyone was sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. When the wheat sprouted and formed heads, then the weeds also appeared”. Although the NO group voiced such concerns, it was conveniently ignored by the YES group. About 10 years down the line, Kenyans are now beginning to understand the famous saying that *choices have Consequences*.

Though it is the right and responsibility of the church to raise the *red flag and warn the nation*, church was demonised by most people, including those within its ranks! Nobody pin-pointed any fault with the Christians’ position (published in the standard and nation of 21st March 2010). Instead, the church was vilified unfortunately even with so-called “Christians for YES!” This group accused the NO Christians of intolerance, but without showing how. On the contrary Christians extended an olive branch to other faiths as articulated in their statement. No religion would have lost anything were the principle of religious equality in a secular nation been adopted as suggested by Christians. In essence, to *stipulate that there shall be no state religion, yet entrench only one religion in the secular constitution, run it using public taxes and exempt its members from certain aspects of the bill of rights is unconstitutional and a subtle way of elevating Islam to a state religion and by extension declaring Kenya an Islamic republic*.

And for a test, the author still asks, “Were Jehovah God Almighty to vote on the 2010 National Constitution, would He have voted YES or NO?” On which side

should the true Christians have been - the side of God or crafty politicians and secularists? It is the author's opinion that a true Christian determined to honour God could only have voted on the side of God. Accordingly, Christians cannot be liberal democrats who ignore values and ethics and mainly yield to what the masses want. For being called to do the right thing, over and above doing things the right way, Christians can only be conservatives. Accordingly, when faced with only two options (YES or NO), the all or nothing principle must hold. Scripture would remind Christians thus: *[Just like a little yeast works the whole dough, so one little sin makes one a sinner and unacceptable before Jehovah God]*. Further, *God expects Christians to not even to be associated with any resemblance of sin (1 Thessalonians 5:19-22)]*.

Based on these standards, it would not be an exaggeration to affirm that God would have voted NO. By the same token no Christian worth that calling would have voted YES! Unfortunately, the majority "Christians" ganged up with the minority secularists to disregard their own faith and values. By their vote, they planted and cemented the spirit of the anti-Christ over the nation; and in so doing put the nation on the path of self-destruction. As the Christians slept and concentrated on power politics, other people with hidden and ulterior motives planted in the constitution clauses that diminished the status of Christianity while enhancing that of another religion, and weakened laws against crime, including the fight against terrorism. Fast forward, the Christian voice of NO vote has been vindicated. Recall that *in righteousness is a nation exalted, but sin is a disgrace for any people*. God is not

mocked. People and nations reap what they plant. When people reject Jehovah God, He too gives them up to their desires and devices – to serve and to be ruled by the devil. Sin manifested in all manner of crime becomes the norm, and the consequent human suffering can be heart breaking, as has been Kenya's experience in the recent past. A reflection on the following scriptures should drive the point home.

- *The wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish hearts were darkened.*
- *Professing to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves; who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.*

- *For this cause God gave them up²⁹ unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature; and likewise the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful; who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them (Romans 1:18-32)]*

Deception, Fraud and Tyranny of the “Majority”

As it was rightfully said at the conclusion of the constitutional referendum, the YES (majority) had their way and the NO (minority) had their say. That is democracy. “Christians” forsook their values and chose to do things “the right way” and not to do “the

²⁹ When God gives up on any person, He withdraws His protective hedge, which then allows the Devil to have open access to the person. The evil and heinous acts human beings have done and continue to do testify to what the Devil can achieve through such persons who no longer enjoy God presence and protective hedge.

right thing". With 4th August 2010 (referendum day) and 27th August 2010 (constitution promulgation day) now history, Kenyans continue to live with costly errors in this supposedly most progressive constitution in the world. While the "minority" conceded and accepted the verdict of the "majority" in the name of democracy, their strong position on the contentious clauses has not changed. Post promulgation pronouncements from the YES side tended to generally border on exclusionism, intolerance and bigotry against the No side when it came to the implementation of the constitution. For record's sake it is good to remember that both sides had Kenyans with outstanding academic, legal, theological, industrial, entrepreneurial and political credentials. Further, the NO side particularly as advanced by the church was not in competition with the YES side as advanced by politicians. Church had and will always have the spiritual obligation to be the voice of conscience and reason for nations and individual persons. Truth is often never found with the masses. Truth must be stated and upheld against all odds by the minority who profess it.

Although both the YES and NO teams wanted a new constitution, the departure point was when to amend the offending clauses. While the NO held on the wisdom of correcting errors before the referendum date in order to avoid legal and logistical technicalities particularly on clauses that would need referenda, the YES group urged Kenyans to pass the vote with a "promise" to amend afterwards. In addition, it appears that members of parliament were duped to vote YES if the debate on taxing their salaries that time was anything to make reference to. It is now clear to all that

the promise to amend after passing the vote was a pipe dream. This false promise remains a slap in the faces of many people who voted YES believing that the amendments will quickly follow. Gullibility is often very expensive in the long run. On the other hand, the legislators, for wanting more red lintel soup sold the birth right of this nation.

The NO team will remain vindicated for standing for what was right and noble, unlike the YES team that stood for what was convenient and popular at the time. Doing the right thing is what is envisaged in Philippians 4:8 thus, *“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things”*.

From another perspective, it is also possible that majority of those who did not vote (about 4 million) did not like the draft, but for lack of a third voting option (e.g. Approve with amendment) they declined to “waste” their votes. In principle their choice not to vote amounted to a NO vote. Spoilt votes equally took a good junk of both the NO and YES camps. It is good to recall that opinion polls preceding the vote showed that about 70% of voters did not know the content of the constitution. It remains a wonder the basis of their final YES choice! Plausibly; former Nyanza Province voted for the then Prime Minister, Central Province voted YES to grant the president of that time the legacy he requested to bequeath the nation - *“the new constitution”* The former Coast province and North

Eastern province being predominantly Islamic voted largely for *Kadhi* courts.

Besides voting for the Orange Democratic Movement, former Western province may have voted for promised “goodies”, which as usual were and remain hot air. It seems as if some good understanding of content influenced voting patterns in Eastern and Nairobi provinces, where the distribution of YES and NO votes tended to be even. All other regions voted for personalities, parties and apathy – “*we have been waiting for so long, let the yes vote win. The nation needs to move on!*” Factoring-in the odds at which the NO team campaigned (i.e. government machinery, media biases, civil society activism, theologians for Yes, the USA-dimension, Diplomats, Provincial Administration, partisan Committee of Experts and cohesion team, among others, to manage at least 2.6 million votes against 6 million (excluding about 4 million who abstained) was exemplary performance. In absolute terms, not voting YES was an indirect choice for NO, which would give the NO group about 6.2 million votes. It can therefore be argued that the NO group lost to the YES group on a technicality. That the will of 6 million voters was imposed on a nation of 40 million people is a *fraud* that borders on “tyranny of the minority³⁰”. It was *fraud* because the YES team and the committee of Experts took advantage of the ignorance and apathy of most Kenyans. And by making promises knowing they

³⁰ Tyranny of Numbers in total disregard of ethics, morality, values and virtues has become a strategic tool for gaining political millage in Kenya. Leaders have reduced themselves to unthinking robots. To be expected in the future is a failed state status.

will not be honoured was pure “*deception*” on the part of the YES camp. To date the Committee of Experts has never published analysed statistics on various responses they received from Kenyans for public scrutiny and accountability.

Beyond 2010 and Building Bridges Initiative

From 2014 to date the “most progressive constitution in the world” promulgated on 27th August 2010 continues to be undermined and misinterpreted by the very people who passed it and drowned the voices of reason and accuracy. In particular chapter six on “Leadership and Integrity” has been watered down and misapplied to the extent that high profile state officers and political elites can hardly be held accountable for their crimes, particularly corruption and impunity. Further many people who would not qualify for public office based on Chapter six have been appointed or elected to the same offices, thus betraying the public trust in the rule of law, ethics and morality. During the August 2017 general elections, independent commissions and agencies were still unable and unwilling to invoke the constitution particularly chapter six to block persons who would have obviously failed the integrity test. Come 2022, it is very unlikely that things will be done differently – a scenario blamed on the effects of state capture of institutions and the entrenched complacency of “*wanjiku*” (ordinary citizens). More than 55 years since independence, the people are still accountable to the government, when it should be the other way round!

Religious clauses aside, it is now clear that many provisions in the 2010 constitution are amorphous and

generally undermine national security and national development through their combined effect of making it easy for criminals to evade justice, and through bloated and wasteful government spending. The later part has been routinely exposed by the Auditor General, whose reports regularly expose massive theft of public resources. Already the nation is writhing under the effects of terror attacks, corruption, impunity, religious intolerance, poverty and joblessness because of extolling political correctness over and above doing the right thing. If the offending constitutional provisions are not amended, the future of Kenya as a nation-state remains at risk. It remains to be seen whether the sleeping giants will awake from their slumber and reclaim their nation, should the BBI³¹-driven constitutional referendum finally rear its head again.

Equally important to reflect upon is the myth of Kenya being 80% Christian. Had this been truly the case, the YES vote would not have seen the light of day. The myth has only succeeded in giving the nation false hope, false culture and false expectations. It should be stated that only a minority Kenyans are truly Christian. The rest represents largely church-goers and or people who subscribe to Christian civilisation but have rejected the power therein. They are at best merely religious but have no personal relationship with Jehovah God. The power of this category was also

³¹ On 13th May 2021, the High Court declared the BBI null and void and dismissed it altogether. Proponents appealed to the Court of Appeal, which similarly dismissed it for being unconstitutional. Further appeal to the Supreme Court was also dismissed as null and void on 31-03-2022, thus burying the BBI at least for now.

reflected in the general elections of 4th March 2013, where the winners were declared based on the tyranny of numbers theory, which is based on tribal arithmetic, and not the good policies or Christian values inherent in the faith³². Again, if the Christian proportion was indeed 80%, this would not have happened knowing the unique circumstances the nation was in at that time³³. The consequences of Christian complacency and hypocrisy are still being felt in this great nation. If Christians would be willing and act as guided by scripture, God would heal their nation and restore its right standing among the community of nations. Isaiah the prophet and others put it thus:

- *Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes, And prudent in their own sight! Woe to men mighty at drinking wine, Woe to men valiant for mixing intoxicating drink, who justify the wicked for a bribe, and take away justice from the righteous man! (Isa.5:20-23)*
- *Therefore, as the fire devours the stubble and the flame consumes the chaff, so their root will be as rottenness, and their blossom will ascend like dust; because they have rejected the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. Therefore, the anger of the LORD is aroused against His people; He has stretched out*

³² This is a reminder to the church to intensive evangelism within and beyond.

³³ Post-election violence and International criminal court process

His hand against them and stricken them, and the hills trembled. Their carcasses were as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still (Isa 5:24-25)

- *Further Isaiah 10:1-4, warns nations thus: Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees and that write grievousness which they have prescribed; to turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless! And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? To whom will ye flee for help? And where will ye leave your glory? Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still]*

The drama and stubbornness the Yes camp demonstrated in the debate preceding the national constitution mirror the drowning voices the Pharisees, Sadducees, and lynch mobs used to intimidate Pilate to have Jesus – in whom he found no fault deserving of a death sentence- finally flogged and handed to the soldiers to be crucified. Suffice is to say that every voice of conscience and truth was silenced in favour of selfish and short-sighted gains to a selected few in the political, civil society and religious arena. Then came 8th August 2017, when Kenyan had yet another opportunity to reclaim their nation state through the general elections. The people squandered it and were choked by the negative effects of misrule, especially at

the political level for five years. If Christian values were to count in Kenya, majority of the political leaders and those who were appointed, would never be in office because their other names were: “Honourable - *Corruption, Dishonest, Impunity, Lethal, Vile, Vicious, Perversion, Immorality, Cheats, Thieves, Plunderers and Arrogance*”.

The hyped debate on the Building Bridges Initiative (BBI³⁴) was finally buried when both the high court and court of appeal declared it unconstitutional, null and void. The nation has yet another chance to honestly reflect on the state of the nation and make necessary amendments to the constitution through proper mechanisms. While the political class that is largely responsible for the current sorry state of the nation is shouting the loudest and influencing public opinion through false election pledges, the church that boasts of being 80% of Kenyans in its ranks, is deep asleep; hardly making and pushing for its position, including the necessity to amend the 20% that was deemed necessary in the 2010 constitution. Worse the church has abdicated its duty of enlightening its membership on the necessity of electing into office men and women of proven good character. Evil and wicked men and women may just again be voted in. The nation will thus remain on the path of self-destruction as misrule and corruption reign supreme. No wonder elections in Kenya are often characterized by violence, death, displacement of populations and their combined

³⁴ An initiative to foster lasting national peace entered into between the current president and former prime minister after the acrimonious 2017 general elections.

consequences. The worst episode was the 2007-2008 post-election violence which was blamed on perceived electoral fraud. To date the impacts of that violence still haunt the nation. In 2017, Kenya joined the list of nations in the world where a presidential election was annulled by the Supreme Court again for what was considered electoral fraud. The socio-economic consequences of that election almost divided the nation into two spatial and socio-cultural entities. This was healed by the “*hand-shake*” – a truce between the then President Uhuru Kenyatta and Rt. Hon Raila Odinga. It was hoped that based on the 2007 and 2017 experience, the 2022 general elections would be free, fair, transparent and verifiable.

As always persons of dubious character and known to have undermined chapter six of the constitution on leadership and integrity were shamelessly cleared to run for public office. Come 9th August 2022, the nation went through a hotly contested presidential election. That the votes were almost split into 2 halves suggests that a critical number of “Christians” joined hands with secularist voices to enthrone leaders with little or no regard for Christian values, while shunning men and women with moral clarity from their own ranks. The party that campaigned with direct Christian connotations won. By conquering “darkness”, it was hoped that Kenya will again start to gravitate towards a values-driven nation state. But as the saying goes, habits die hard. The government went ahead to also appoint persons of dubious character into public service, thus undermining its own acclaimed Christian foundation. As it were, the Kenyan Christian can fall into one of the categories summarised below:

1. **Barbarians:** What matters to this group is shameless and wanton accumulation of public resources for “I, me and myself” even if it means disadvantaging millions of people. They would therefore not hesitate to use any means at their disposal to get power and authority over public resources. To the barbarians, the end justifies the means. Though in the minority and often not elected by the people, this category can cause much more harm to the nation state as was evidenced by the 2007-2008 post-election violence. The so-called “deep state³⁵” may fall into this category.
2. **Communals:** Though they may not openly steal public resources, such mobilise themselves and resources along narrow ethnic, religious and cultural criteria. Their world view is very narrow. If their resources fail to add up and deliver their goals, they will not be embarrassed to use other communities, though deceptively. The majority of voters in Kenya are to be found in this category – where-in tribal arithmetic determines who is voted for or not.
3. **Citizens:** This group cares for and advances the greater and wider public interest or common good. They are the true patriots that see the county and nation as bigger than self or their tribes. They vote for persons based on the values they represent and their track record in the management of both public and private

³⁵ Shadowy but very powerful persons who are perceived to be the ones ruling the nation, elected leaders notwithstanding.

resources. Only a remnant of Kenyans are to be found in this group.

The nation needs everybody to be a citizen. The 2010 constitution tried to create this possibility, but failed because its implementation was hijacked by the barbarians. Worse, the barbarians mutilated chapter six of the constitution and rendered its implementation, especially as far as it offends the political and economic elites, impossible. Future constitutional amendments should cure these serious problems and guarantee the nation's future generations, a prosperous, peaceful, safe and predictable nation state, with every citizen leading a decent life, the administration in power notwithstanding. This is possible if the 80% "Christians" would be Christians indeed in faith and works – even daring to challenge misrule and injustices. Although the 2022 elections provided yet again a litmus test to the fidelity of the 80% of the population that subscribes to the Christian faith, the narrow defeat of what was widely viewed as secularised was indicative of the myth coated in the 80% Christian. It is apparent that infidelity to Christian values is still very rife within the Christian community. As Paul would lament, "who has bewitched you Kenyans? You claim to love God but are more than willing to vote against Him!

A sober reflection of what the Christian Messiah, went through due to such hypocrisy and complacency should help Christians re-examine the authenticity of their faith and perhaps discern the right path when they find themselves at the crossroad. *Although Christianity in Kenya may be viewed as being a kilometre long, it is*

plausible to hypothesis that it is only a centimetre deep. In this context, the next chapter has attempted to address the notion of contemporary Pharisees, Sadducees³⁶ or lynch mobs that keep drowning the voice of biblical Christianity in favour of secularism.

³⁶ Pharisees and Sadducees were two opposing sects in Judaism

3. Contemporary Pharisees, Sadducees & “Lynch Mob”

For I tell you, unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and Teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven (Mt. 5:20)

And why call you me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? (Lk 6:46).

Background

The bitter truth in this verse is that somebody can be zealously religious and yet an enemy of the Christian faith and indeed a guaranteed candidate of hell (Rom 9:31-32). Both Saul and Nicodemus and countless others were blinded by religion until they met Christ. Today many Kenyan clergy pride in religious titles and theological training and credentials but have no guarantee of salvation. Their teachings at best mislead their hearers and keep them on the wide road that leads to destruction. Crucify him! Crucify him shouted the religious class and the accompanying lynch mob. Similarly, “Christians” for YES in the constitutional referendum debate drowned the voices of reason, truth and biblical standards of holiness by shouting, “Let us just pass it. We will amend offending articles later. Ignore the pastors campaigning against the constitution. We have waited for so long. Amendments will come later!” Today the envisaged amendments

have been shielded by provisions in the same constitution as ungodly articles passed by rebellious “Christians” continue to hurt the nation and putting it at loggerheads with the righteous God of all creation.

If there is a category of people that JESUS himself singled out as living as enemies of the cross, it was the Pharisees – the clergy of that period. They were legalistic and “bearded” their own holier than thou attitude in public but dishonoured Judaism through their acts of commission and omission. In the eyes of the people, they were holy and revered. However, their entrenched hypocrisy is not a secret to Jesus. No wonder Jesus warned the disciples that if their righteousness does exceed that of the Pharisees, they shall not enter the kingdom of God. There equivalent still exist today. Therefore, being religious *per se* does not guarantee any human being the right standing with God. Kenyans are extremely religious, but whether God smiles at them is an open question. Reading the whole of Mt. 23:1-39 for details on Jesus’ own account of the Pharisees would be helpful for those who really want to walk with God.

So that Christians may learn to be careful with their choices as they endeavour to honour Jehovah God, the proceeding section has attempted to reflect on the arrest, judgement and crucifixion of Jesus in order to reveal the irreversible danger of mob psychology. It is hoped that this expose will help readers to examine themselves and see whether they are living as enemies of the cross - thus confirming their identity as *contemporary “Pharisees, Sanhedrin or member of the lynch mob”*.

Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things (Phi 3:17-19).

Rebellion against God begun with Eve and Adam, when they decided to disobey God and through sin separated themselves from God's unrestricted fellowship. From then on, every human being is born with the sinful nature. Sin separates humans from God. Its final consequence is death (eternal separation from God). As well revealed in Romans 6:23 thus, "*For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord*". The Old Testament is full of examples of what such acts of disobedience can cause - *multiplied sins and consequent human suffering of imaginable proportions and finally God's judgment upon many souls.*

Despite the persistence of sin, God never gave up on man. He said his own hand will work out man's salvation. And without the shedding of blood shall there be no forgiveness of sin. The pattern of redemption was thus set after the fall of Adam and Eve. Sin caused them to hide from God. God covered them with skin, which was symbolic of an atonement procedure: God must have killed an animal, in order to obtain the skin (blood was shed). The pattern was the same through the Leviticus order (sacrifice upon

sacrifice) and ultimately through the death of the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world.

So that God's law may be written in people's hearts, and obedience to Him may be driven by love and NOT ritualistic legalism and fear, God promised humanity a final sacrifice – His own son, God incarnate in the flesh. In the fullness of time, this Jesus died for humanity as a sacrificial lamb. John the Baptist seeing Him come to him exclaimed: "Behold the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world! (John 1:29)". The apostle John asserted thus; "*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life (John 3:16)*". Somehow, events would work out to fulfil this arrangement that God Himself instituted to reconcile man to himself (2 Cor. 5:14-21). The conventional world dating system (BC and AD), the celebration of Christmas, Good Friday and Easter Monday though not canonical, point to great historical events that equally serve to remind the world of the coming of the Messiah and fulfilment of God's word about him. "The stage was set for a trial that would culminate in the crucifixion of Jesus³⁷ as earlier prophesied in Isaiah 53, so that the complete penalty of sin may be paid for and humans granted express permission to choose life or death and thus determine their own eternal destiny.

The Arrest, Humiliation and Condemnation of Jesus

- *Pilate called together the chief priests, the rulers and the people and said to them I have*

³⁷ The Christian faith cannot stand without the finished work on the cross of Calvary

examined Him in your presence and have found no basis for your charges against him. Neither has Herod.... Therefore, I will punish (Scourge) him and then release him³⁸...But with loud shouts they insistently demanded that he be crucified, and their shouts prevailed (Lk 23:13-24)

- *“Yet it was the Lord’s will to crush him and cause him to suffer, and though the Lord makes his life a guilt offering, he will see his offspring and prolong his days, and the will of the Lord will prosper in his hand. After the suffering of his soul, he will see the light of life and be satisfied, by his knowledge; my righteous servant will justify many, and will bear their iniquities – Isa 53:10-11).*
- **Psalms 22 confirms the same prophesy by providing the picture of crucifixion (piercing hands and feet in verse 16; not breaking his legs in verse 17; sharing his garment and casting lots for his vesture in verse 18) Jesus was to go through. The four gospels also clearly affirm that Jesus prepared his disciples about his death, resurrection and second coming for His bride, the church – true Christians³⁹.**

So, Judas⁴⁰ came to the groove, guiding a detachment of soldiers...and with a kiss, he betrayed him. Jesus

³⁸ What Pilate did not know is that he was fulfilling the prophecy in Isaiah 52: 14-15 that pointed to the Christ being disfigured beyond recognition.

³⁹ Therefore, those who blame Jews for killing Jesus, and thus use this false narrative to persecute Jews should know that they are fulfilling the agenda of Satan. It is the Romans who tortured and crucified Jesus at the instigation of very few Jewish religious leaders out of sync with the purposes of Jehovah God.

⁴⁰ One of the 12 disciples

stepped forward and asked, “Who is it you want? I, am he”. On hearing this *they drew back and fell on to the ground (John 18:4-9)*. By implication Jesus was still confirming to them that they had no power over Him. After all his disciples at that place in that moment were allowed to leave safely, Jesus gave himself up so that scripture may be fulfilled. Simon Peter drew the sword and cut off *Malchus’* (Chief priest servant) right ear...Jesus healed it instantly (Luke 22:49-51 – Even under such injustice, Jesus still demonstrated His divinity, humility and love for sinful man by restraining himself from asking God for instant help, in order that scripture may be fulfilled Mt. 26:52-56).

Do you think that I cannot call on my father, and He will put at my disposal more than 12 legions of angels...How then would scripture be fulfilled?

After he turned himself in, commenced a mockery trial before the Sanhedrin, Pilate (the Governor) and Herod (the king); orchestrated by the religious group and characterized by false accusations (Luke 23:2). Even Pilate did not buy into such lies or react to this false accusation! Contradictions among his accusers characterised the court proceedings. Pilate and Herod too confirmed that Jesus had done nothing wrong to warrant a death penalty. (Luke 23:13-24; John 19; Mk. 14:61-63). The political leader knew that it was out of envy that they had handed Jesus over to him (Mt. 27:18). *In the entire mistrial, Jesus never denied that He was the Christ, the son of God, the King (divine) of the Jews – Mk. 14:64*. Even his betrayer (Judas) knew that he had betrayed innocent blood (Mt. 27: 3-4). His remorse

could not change the fate that awaited Jesus. Deep guilt led him to his own death

As the mistrial continued, God still confirmed the innocence of Jesus through a disturbing dream Pilate's wife endured through the night (Mt. 27:19). But the *religious bigots* had their way, "*crucify him, crucify him*", they yelled (Mk 15:12-15; John 19:15). Through blackmail, Pilate succumbed to the demand of the religious group to have Jesus crucified⁴¹. Though the Jewish religious leaders hated Rome for its occupation and oppression, they were more than willing to confess Caesar as their "king", There is no doubt that Pilate must have marvelled at this sycophancy! (John 19:15). And so it was granted in exchange for the release of a criminal, Barabbas (again symbolic of Jesus giving his life for sinful man⁴²); a total mockery of the rules of natural justice – in order that scripture may be fulfilled – "*Behold the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world (John 1:29); without the shedding of Blood, there shall be no forgiveness of sin*" (Heb9:22). Thereafter commenced his humiliation and eventual crucifixion:

1. *They spat on him with disdain, buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands (Mt. 26:67; Mk 14:65;*

⁴¹ Mt. 27:24; John 19:12-15.

⁴² According to the law of evidence, any honest judge would have released Jesus based on the accusations levelled against Him. The evidence from His accusers could not hold and fell flat as false. So Jesus was sentenced to die for the crime of LOVING People as already indicated in John 3:16. The son was a given a Lamb that takes away the sins of the world.

2. *They stripped him of his clothes and to mock him as king, they put a scarlet robe on him (Mt 27:28, Mk 15:17)*
3. *He was severely flogged on the orders of Pilate (Mt 27:26; John 19:1)*
4. *They twisted together a crown of thorns and set it on his head, and struck him on the head again and again, driving the thorns deeper into his skull (John 19:2). The pain must have been excruciating!*
5. *They blind folded him, then struck him and asked him to prophesy who hit him! (Lk. 22:64-65)*
6. *They put a staff in his hand, knelt before him to pay him homage and mocked him (Mk. 15:17-21). In mockery, they spat on him with glee (Mk 15:19-20), Imagine humans mocking God!*
7. *They forced him to carry the cross with the public jeering*
8. *They mercilessly drove nails through his hands and feet*
9. *The chief priests, teachers of the law and elders led the campaign of humiliation: He trusted in God, did miracles, claimed to be the son of God, - let God rescue him! (Mk 15:29-30; Lk 23:35).*
10. *At the 9th hour, being the hour of sacrifice⁴³, Jesus cried aloud, "It is finished" and gave up the ghost (Died) (John 19:30)⁴⁴*

⁴³ See also Kings 18:29, 36

⁴⁴ Notice the replication of the pattern in the Torah: God finished the work of creation in its fullness in 6 days and rested on the seventh day. Jesus laboured on the cross for six hours (3rd to 9th hour) and having completed the full payment of ours sins, he confirmed it by the words – It is finished – and died. The same hour that he died, is the same hour when sacrifices were done (shading blood of animals as

11. *They speared him in his side to authenticate his death (John 19:34)*
12. *So, he died, a painful and most horrible death, only reserved for the worst criminals in society in accordance with prophesy (Ps 22 and Isa 53)⁴⁵*

In humility he accepted all that because He loved people and wished that no soul should perish, but should rather be saved and gain eternal life (Phil 2:6-11). Isaiah prophesied the same many years earlier, thus:

He was oppressed and afflicted, yet He opened not his mouth. He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter ...so opened not his mouth (Isaiah 53:7)

As it were, if God did not spare His son despite his cry of agony, “*Eloi Eloi, lama sabachthani?*” (Mt 27:46)” how will the ungodly escape if they ignore such a great salvation that was purchased for people by Christ Jesus? (Heb 2:3). Unfortunately, this warning does not seem to scare most Kenyan “Christians”, who have made it a habit to indulge in sins of commission and omission while naming the name of Jehovah God! – taking God’s name in vain contrary to the third commandment (Ex 20:7). Essentially, the religious Kenyan operates most of the time as an enemy of the

substitutes for sins and or in worship). Prophet Elijah, during his encounter with the prophets of Baal, offered his sacrifice during the prescribed time (1 Kings 18:36-39). The Lamb of God, Jesus fitted in the same pattern.

⁴⁵ In Isaiah 53 details the suffering Jesus went through and why it had to be that way – to pay for our iniquity and pave the way for our right standing with God Almighty.

cross, to the extent of causing non-Christians to wonder and despise the Christian faith.

In Hebrews 2:1-4 a warning is given:

Therefore, we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with diverse miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

In Hebrews 10: 28-30, yet another warning is given:

He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden underfoot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord.

“Christians” could also check themselves out against the following indicators of People living as Enemies of the Cross.

1. They do not live according to the pattern of the Apostles as outlined in Acts 2:42-47, thus:

- *Commitment to sound doctrine that is hinged on Biblical truth and not religious myths or human traditions (Mt 15: 6-9)*
 - *Known for brotherly fellowship*
 - *Committed to Christian unity (all believers had all things in common)*
 - *Practicing hospitality and breaking of bread as a way of life*
 - *Committed to Prayer and seeking the face of God*
 - *Devoted to evangelism in-line with the great commission (Mt 28:19).*
2. Are material and carnal minded (their god [object of worship] is their stomach) and their glory is their shame (Rom 1:18)
 3. They refuse God's knowledge and disregard His admonition
 4. They are lovers of the world and hence enemies of God (1 John 2:15)
 5. They embrace false doctrine and distort scripture for personal gain
 6. Are generally complacent on biblical truth and would rather proselyte instead of winning souls for Christ
 7. They see nothing wrong in being equally yoked with anti-Christ agencies and institutions through the subtle wave of ecumenism. But as scripture would remind us "*No doubt there must differences among you to show which of you have God's approval*" (1 Co 11:19)

As a consequence, God gives them over to a depraved mind to do what ought not to be done (Rom 1:18-32). According to scripture, people are either governed by God or by the Devil, but not both. Eternal damnation becomes the ultimate end of people living as enemies of the cross. Scripture cautions thus: [If God did not spare angels who sinned how much more those who take the cross in contempt! (2 Pet 2:4)]. But God being plenteous in mercy, has also given Christians ways of avoiding to live as enemies of the Cross – being led by the Spirit (Eph 5:1-18). It is neither by might nor power, but by the Spirit, says the Lord (Zec 4:6). Also, the kingdom of God is righteousness, peace and Joy in the Holy Ghost (Ro 14:17-18). The Holy Spirit thus authenticates the Christian's sonship to God, and gives him/her power to lead a life that is pleasing to God (John 14 to 16; Eph 1:13-14; Gal 4:6-7; Rom 8:9-14). The promise of the Holy Spirit did not end with the apostles and other disciples in that upper room in Jerusalem (Acts 2:4). It stands to this day for all who would accept God's plan for their salvation, namely remission of sins through Jesus (Acts 2:38-39). So that early believers may not live as enemies of the cross, Paul encouraged them to be filled with the Holy Spirit (Eph 5:18), and to live according to the Spirit so that they would not gratify the sinful nature (Rom 8:5-14; Gal 16-26). *How about you, reader, did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed (Acts 19:2-6).*

The importance of being spirit filled can be understood from the lives of simple lay people without theological training who after being filled with the Holy Spirit did exploits. On the contrary the damage to the faith by the self-righteous clergy can be understood from the life of

Saul before he became Paul. That is why scripture urges people to examine themselves and see whether they are in the faith (2 Co 13:5). Failure of the test would mean that adherents are most likely living as enemies of the cross and qualify to be contemporary Pharisees, Sanhedrin and the lynch mob.

In the Steps of the “Jerusalem Council”

The Christian faith acknowledges existence of grey areas where the scriptures do not provide a clear cut way out (Romans 14 and 15. God also invites humans to reason with Him and get persuaded (Isaiah 1:18). Unlike other religions where-in blind obedience is demanded, Christianity respects every human beings fundamental right of free will and choices, but expects people to also bear the consequences of their choices as appropriate. On disputable matters consensus is also respected. Allegorically, Christian-based authorities like the National Council of Churches of Kenya (NCCCK), the Evangelical Alliance of Kenya (EAK) or any other umbrella body would fit the bill of the Christian Council for resolving disputes within the Church and setting the record straight when the faith is misrepresented. That these Christian bodies could not mobilise and rally their membership (churches) to unity of purpose during the 2010 constitutional referendum raises the fundamental questions of the authenticity of their authority as custodians of the Christian doctrine and discipline in the Christian community. Similarly, the memberships’ dedication to Christian tenets needs to be individually examined. The perceived perpetual failure of these Christian bodies to stand up and defend Christianity in Kenya, when the faith is misrepresented or ridiculed is a

mockery of their general vision statements, such as “*United in faith and mission witnessing to Jesus Christ*”.

Lately it is becoming more and more apparent that these bodies are leaning more towards (i) works (charity) than faith driven by grace; (ii) political correctness than the fear of Jehovah God; (iii) ecumenism than sanctification, separation and holiness. Such shifts are contrary to scripture, when viewed from the great commission’s dimension and the famous quote from Jesus – seek ye first the kingdom of God and all these things will be added to you. The great commission, which most *Christians* have unfortunately forsaken, is about pointing all people to the one and only true God, Jehovah through the grace that came by Jesus Christ. The apostles did exactly this and did not at any time preach ecumenism. Even the Pharisees (legalistic as they were) did not sink that low! Knowing the shame, sin and all negative things associated with Churches in Kenya today, it can be argued that the NCKK and the Evangelical Associations have failed to regulate churches and maintain the purity of the gospel of Christ as did the Council in Jerusalem during the apostolic era (Acts 15:1-35). No wonder politicians have been urging government to take over this oversight role!

And certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to

Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question (Acts 15:1-2) And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter (verse 6). Then the entire multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me (12-13) Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren (22). ... For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well (28-29).

That NCCK, EAK, Kenya Christian Lawyers Associations and other countless Christian institutions have remained silent as their membership are directly and indirectly influenced against their own faith. In view of the apparent complacency demonstrated by these Christian agencies, some questions need in-depth interrogation, thus:

- a. If Christianity was the focal theme, was it necessary to change the name from National Christian Council of Kenya (NCCK) to National

Council of Churches⁴⁶ of Kenya (NCCK)? Was this not the beginning of secularising this important Christian body as evidenced by the status of most “*churches and ministries*” in Kenya today!

- b. To what extent is membership to these bodies based on submission to the basic and unadulterated Christian doctrine (e.g. in Acts 2:42-47?)
- c. Why was the Evangelical Alliance of Kenya (EAK) formed, when NCCK was already there? Has EAK lived to the tenets that led to its formation?
- d. When the Christian faith in Kenya is misrepresented by *church organisations, religious counterfeits, the clergy, politicians and the media*, why are these bodies slow to strongly and publicly refute such errors and defend the Christian faith and doctrine?
- e. What would it take to unite and re-brand these two big “Christian Bodies” in accordance with Christian principles, values and ethics as detailed in scripture and demonstrated by the apostolic church?

It is the opinion of the author that change in ethos can stimulate change in vision and mandate and thus reclaim the rightful role of Christianity in society as the voice of reason, respect of values, morality and reflection of the will of God Almighty. Consequently,

⁴⁶ It widely acknowledged that churches in Kenya today do not necessarily represent the church as described in the book of Acts. Most are business empires driven by un-Christian objectives.

institutions that purport to represent Christianity in Kenya should have the courage to go back to traditional Protestantism⁴⁷ and protect the Christian faith by doing among others the following things:

- Correctly divide the word and provide direction to preserve the accuracy of the Christian doctrine in the nation.
- Stand to be counted and set the record straight when the Christian faith is misrepresented by cults, false prophets, politicians and the media.
- Discipline errand clergy and individual members of churches.
- Command and coordinate national and regional evangelism by working with their counterparts in Uganda, Tanzania, Rwanda, Burundi and South Sudan in the interest of preserving the Christian faith in the region.
- Engage government to demand and push for constitutional amendments that exalt Jehovah God, the nation being pre-dominantly “Christian”.
- Be a voice of conscience and reason for the nation; rebuking and correcting poor governance so that this nation may be exalted.
- Act as trustee for all schools and institutions started by Christians to protect them against future take over by non-Christian entities.

⁴⁷ Johnson 2004 summarized it as: lover of the good news (evangel) with focus on scripture alone, faith alone, Christ alone, grace alone, and for the glory of God alone.

- Actively mobilise resources for social transformation and humanitarian work for all and particularly those in the household of faith.
- Actively expose those who seek to destroy the Christian faith and demand that government protects the right of Christian expression nationwide.
- Be a lighthouse from where messengers of the good news are sent to all other parts of Kenya and the entire world.

Ironically, Christians and the church as an institution appear to prefer sitting on the fence as they dance to the tune of the monkey melody: see no evil, hear no evil and say no evil. It appears “Christians” are so afraid of the devil and his agents than God, contrary to the teachings of Jesus that those who would follow His should take their crosses every day and do so. For preferring to remain at crossroads, the nation’s Christian heritage is slowly but surely being chipped away by forced of darkness. “Christians” are willingly bequeathing their children a godless society where the devil will rule supreme and cause them much harm. It seems as if “Christians” and their clergy in Kenya fear Satan more than they reverence their God.

So that wobbling Christians and their institutions could understand the basis of fearing and reverencing God, the next chapter has devoted itself to the identity of this God as revealed in Christian scriptures. A case is made for the divinity, supremacy and oneness of Jesus with this God. As Paul would put it “Jesus Christ, the mystery of God (Col 2:2; 1Tim 3:16).” It is hoped that with a clear understanding of the identity of Jesus, according to

scripture, Christians will begin to relate with Him reverently both in private and public, and in all spheres of their influence; while working their salvation with fear and trembling. Similarly the counterfeits of Jesus as narrated in other religions, will be exposed and silenced.

4. The Oneness of God & Jesus - a Biblical Exposition

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God (John 1:1). And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, .and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth (John 1:14)

If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, show us the Father? (John 14:7-9)

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, and received up into glory (1 Tim 3:16 (KJV))

Background

A key controversy that distinguished Christianity from other religions and in particular Islam is the assertion that Jesus and God are one and the same deity. Is it incredible that BC and AD ⁴⁸dating systems are based on Jesus; that the life he led and the miracles he did have remained unequalled to date; and the debate on whether he was just a prophet or indeed God incarnate, continues with intense passion and emotion to date?”.

This chapter has attempted to explore the deity and supremacy of Jesus, the Christ based entirely on scripture (Acts 17:10-12; Col 3:16; 2 Tim 2:15; 2 Tim 3:14-17). Readers are encouraged to interrogate this exposition and make their own conclusions. If it is agreeable in Christian theology that (1) there is only one God, (2) that scripture is the only authority on matters doctrine and NOT denominational interpretations or human traditions, (3) that this God is almighty and nothing is impossible with him, (4) that what humans know about Him is what He has Himself revealed and there is much more that humans may never know about God (*Deuteronomy 29:29 reminds us that what is revealed belongs to us; and what is hidden belongs to God*), and (5) that in all debate on faith matters, people should not go beyond what is written; then like the apostle Paul the author’s wish in compiling this chapter is that readers may be encouraged in heart and united in love, so that they may have the full riches

⁴⁸ Use of BCE and ACE doesn’t change any argument materially. It appears to have the agenda of erasing the connection of Christ or God in global dating.

of complete understanding, in order that they may know [the mystery of God, namely Christ (Col 2:2-3)], in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

In 1 Tim 3:16 (KJV), scripture expounds on this mystery thus: *And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, and received up into glory (KJV)*. The mystery alluded here is not the man-made doctrine of trinity, but rather how Jehovah God (Elohim) incarnated himself into the flesh and called himself the son of God, the son of man, the Lord (Adonai); was crucified, resurrected, and ascended back to heaven. John corroborated the same when he indicated that the *Word which was God became flesh and dwelt among us (John 1:1-3, 14)*. Incredible as it may sound, the bible unequivocally equates Jesus to God Almighty. It is a mystery that theologians in an attempt to academically resolve, have caused much confusion and harm to the evangelistic agenda of the gospel by depicting Jehovah God as three persons in one. There is no single scripture that supports such an assertion of three persons in one. It may surprise many Christians that the popular narrative of “*God the father, God the son and God the Holy Spirit*” is nowhere in the scriptures. This theological narrative is a convolution of a statement in the great commission that says “baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. By all means, this statement and the former are different with two different meanings. Despite the popularity of the three in one theological doctrine of holy trinity, it fails to convince

on biblical truism and is an attempt by humans to understand God Almighty through their own narrow human lenses. It should be remembered that what is revealed belongs to humans, and what has not been revealed belongs to God Himself (Deuteronomy 29:29).

The supremacy of Jesus is also the subject of the entire Bible from Genesis to Revelations. This chapter has attempted to expose readers to relevant scriptures that affirm the oneness of God and Jesus, and hence the supremacy of Jesus (God residing in human flesh) against the long held theological doctrine of “**three persons in one**” popularly conceptualised as: [**God the father, God the son and God the Holy Spirit – the holy trinity**⁴⁹]. Again it is worth re-stating that not one such scripture exists in the entire Bible. It is the opinion of the author that when Christians get to heaven they will NOT “bow in worship to three exclusive beings or persons as supposed in the trinity doctrine. While the God head is certainly a mystery only fully known by God Himself, the following scriptures provide some clues on the inherent oneness between the Almighty God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Readers are encouraged to study these scriptures soberly, with an open mind, devoid of long held assumptions, and allow the Spirit of God to minister to them as they go along. The scriptures should override doctrines and traditions of human beings, however entrenched and however popular.

⁴⁹ It must be repeatedly emphasized that there is not a single verse in the Bible that has the wording: God the father, God the son and God the Holy Spirit.

Old Testament Account of the Oneness of God

Some scriptures in the Old Testament that reveal the sovereignty, divinity and oneness of God are outlined below:

*In the beginning **God** created the heaven and the earth. (Gen 1:1). ... Then God said, “Let **us** make **man** in our image, in our likeness and let **them** rule over.... (Gen 1:26) So, God created man in **his** own image, in the image of God created **he** him - male and female created **he** them (Gen 1:27).* Notice that (**let us make man....**) is plural. Yet “so God created man in his own image is singular! While no one may be sure whether God was talking with a second being or not, plain interpretation of these verses shows that God was referring to himself in both plural and singular form at the same time for reasons best known to Himself. Notice the use of words him and himself implying singularity of the father and the word that finally became flesh – i.e., Jesus!

After Adam and Eve sinned, the sin nature has been part of the human race ever since. When God could not stand it anymore, He judged the world in the days of Noah, and later hinted to Abram that through him (Abraham) *the whole world will be blessed* (Gen 12:3; 18:18; 22:18). This was God’s first hint of a saviour to come from the offspring of Abraham. According to Gen 22:8 (KJV) on being challenged about the lamb for the sacrifice Abraham answered Isaac thus, “My son, God will **provide himself** a lamb for a burnt offering; so, they went both of them together. Linguists should help distinguish between the following phrases: [God **will provide himself** a lamb] **AND** [God **will himself provide** a lamb] - unlike NIV which states that *God will*

himself provide a lamb, the KJV seems to imply that God Himself would be the Lamb to be sacrificed.

In Deuteronomy 6:4-5, it is written, **“Hear O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one.”** If God Almighty was a triune God, He would have said it. The prophets too would have amplified it. They did not even give a hint of it. Jesus never gave a hint of it. Neither did the apostles. But theology has imposed it on Christians to date.

The King James Version seems to reflect the correct meaning and intention of God as corroborated by many other scriptures that equate the Word that became flesh to Jesus and to God. It is recorded in Isaiah 7: 14 that the virgin will be with Child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel (i.e. **God with us**; hence God manifested in the flesh – the incarnation of God). For God who is Spirit to dwell with mortal human beings, He had to assume their human form (flesh and blood). Hebrews 2:14-18 corroborates and confirms this mystery. In Isaiah 9:6-7 it was also affirmed that, *“For to us a child is born, to us a son is given...and he will be called: Wonderful; Counsellor; Mighty God; Everlasting Father and Prince of Peace*

From the scriptures above, the child that was to be born possess the same attributes as Jehovah God and thus is not any different. God being Almighty and All-Knowing, nothing is impossible with him, including clothing himself in human flesh and calling his incarnation “son of man” or son of God. That this child that was born is Jesus is confirmed by the apostle Mathew in chapter 1:22-23. This Jesus is thus the

incarnation of God in the flesh (i.e., Emmanuel – God with us). On seeing Jesus come for baptism, John the Baptist described Him as “*the lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world*”, already predicting the death that Jesus would go through to pay for the salvation of human beings (John 1:29). In the Leviticus order, Lambs were slaughtered as sacrifices for sin. The last supper that Jesus had with his apostles was aptly referred to as the Passover because Jesus would shortly become the perfect lamb that would be killed in fulfilment of the sayings of John the Baptist – “*behold the Lamb of God that takes away the sins of the world*”. Today humanity is obsessed with celebrating a baby born and lying in a manger – during Christmas day. John saw beyond that and focussed on the real reason why God would come to humanity in the flesh – a lamb to be sacrificed for the remission of sins.

In Deuteronomy 6:4 it was thus affirmed: Hear ye Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD - (Not 2, 3 or any other number). Any allusion to more than one God borders on polytheism and paganism – wherein many gods are worshipped. In Isaiah 40:3 it is written thus: The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert **a highway for our God**. Notice that the way being prepared is for the Lord our God. In Mtt 3:3 it is written thus: *For this is He that was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye **the way of the Lord**, make his paths straight.* There is no doubt that John the Baptist was referring to Jesus, the Christ, thus confirming that the path that was being prepared was for Jesus. A literal corroboration of Isaiah 40:3 and Mathew 3:3 further proves that the Lord and God implied is Jesus, the

Christ⁵⁰. That this same Jesus is the eternal God of Jews and Christians is also revealed in Zechariah. 12: 1-14. In verse 9-10 it is written:

*On that day, I (Jehovah God) will set out to destroy all the nations that attack Jerusalem [Israel]. And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. They will look on **me** [God], the one they have pieced (slain) [Jesus], and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only child, and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a first-born son*

These scriptures show that in many years to come, when Jerusalem (Israel) is besieged by her sworn neighbouring enemies (Muslims), and Israel is on the verge of a military defeat, Israel (the Jews) will cry out to the God of their fathers – the *God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob* for help. In that moment the help that will come will be the one they *have pierced*. Easter holiday that the world celebrates annually is a commemoration of this act of redemption, where in Jesus was crucified (pierced in the hands, feet and rib area on the cross). From scripture it is JESUS who was *pierced* (crucified and slain), meaning that He is also the same *God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob*.

⁵⁰ The big question is why the clergy and other Christians would rather stick to man's interpretation of God, rather than what God says about Himself. Again Duet 29:29 reminds us that what God has revealed is what belongs to us. What is still concealed belongs to him. Trying to speculate on the unrevealed only causes confusion and plants the seeds of heresies and cults, thus undermining the gospel agenda

Notice, the Bible indicates that, “*I Jehovah God will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (Zech. 12:9); and they will look upon me, whom they have pierced (Zech. 12:10)*”. From the above scriptures, Jews will for once understand that the one they rejected, crucified and pierced (*incredible as it may sound*) was indeed their messiah and indeed God, which is Jesus the Christ, as had been prophesied. As the apostle John put it, “He came unto his very own, but they received him not (John 1:11)”. That is why through intense guilt they will mourn for him deeply! Chapter 14 of Zechariah provides hints on the nature of the battle and rescue plan God will execute to save Israel and punish (destroy) the invading neighbouring nations (*Note that today, all these neighbouring nations to Israel are Islamic and are united by their common diabolic hatred for Israel, unfortunately supported by an increasingly anti-Semitic United Nations and the international community*).

And in the fullness of time, this Son was born to a virgin in Bethlehem of Judah and was given the Name Jesus! (Mt. 1:18-2:1-6); The word (God) became flesh and dwelt among us (*God dwelling with us, having taken upon himself our nature so that having identified with our humanity, he would be the perfect saviour and high priest of human beings*).

To illustrate the incarnation of God: *Approaching a group of birds resting somewhere in one’s compound, will automatically cause them to fly away because are not familiar with the form of the approaching species. But if one approached them looking like them in every way and speaking their language, they would stay put and not*

fly away. That is exactly what God did – the Word (God) became flesh. Recall the prophet Isaiah’s words: and the virgin shall give birth to a son and he shall be called Mighty God, everlasting father (Isa 9: 6-7) ...also God with us – Immanuel (Isa 7:14); He came unto his very own, but they received him not (John 1:10-11).

During his stay on earth, he performed miracles that only God can do. He forgave sins (Luke 5:21) and showed the power of his ability to forgive sins by healing all manner of conditions suffered by people. The evidence of his deity was obvious from his miracles – Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to us by miracles, wonders and signs (Acts 2:22). Proof of his resurrection is also evidenced by demons being cast out in his name, diseases are healed in the name of Jesus and even the dead are raised in this same name. No other name under heaven has this power. Yet God declared he would not give his glory to another (Is 42:8). Therefore, Jesus cannot be another deity different from God, Almighty. Jesus too never performed miracles in God’s name. He just declared the miracle and it was, the same way God spoke things into being because he was and is the same God Almighty. But humans have been instructed to pray and seek God’s intervention in various challenges and problems through the name of Jesus – the incarnation of God Almighty in the flesh. That Jesus would pray and a voice would be heard from heaven declaring who Jesus was – was just Jesus showing mortal human beings that they can relate with and speak with the Spirit God, who is omnipresent, omnipotent and omniscient - not limited by time and space and able to hear and respond to all flesh across the earth at the

same time. On one such occasion, Jesus reminded the disciples that it was for their sake (therefore not his sake) that a voice from heaven was heard. But in the flesh (having taken the form of man), He also confirmed to mortal humans that they are limited by space, time and in many other ways. Mysterious as this may sound, God incarnated himself in human flesh and dwelt with us to fulfil a very special purpose – the role of a perfect final sacrifice for man's redemption. Incredible as it may sound, it is so written and humans cannot alter it despite their concerted effort from time immemorial.

New Testament Account of the Oneness of God

In the New Testament the deity and oneness of Jesus and God Almighty is revealed in among others the following scriptures:

1. Mathew speaking of the birth of Jesus noted that all these happened *to fulfil what the Lord had said through the prophet...and they will call him Immanuel – which means God with us* (Mt. 1:21-23). So God dwelt among us in bodily form as Jesus. For nothing shall be impossible with God (Lk 1:37).
2. In Mk 2:7-10, Jesus did not deny the people's assertion that only God can forgive sins. By proceeding to heal the man with a short hand, He was indeed conforming that He is God.
3. In John 1: 1-3, the scriptures affirm that "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the *Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him [not THEM]* and without him was not anything made that was made. He was in the

world, and the world was made by him [*not THEM*], and the world knew him not [*not THEM*]. This account supports the monotheism of God as held by both Jews⁵¹ and Christians.

4. He was in the world, and though the world was made through him, the world did not recognize him (John 1:10). And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth (John 1:14). Thus, Jehovah clothed Himself in human flesh! (Incarnation of God for purposes of man's redemption as JESUS, the Christ) and called the incarnation "my son" while people referred to Jesus as Son of God because of the miracle He did, knowing that only God could do such miracles. It may surprise many that there is not a single scripture where Jesus himself stated the words "I am the son of God". Instead, he referred to himself as "son of man", affirming his human nature as God incarnate in the flesh. But when people said he was the son of God, he never denied it, because he was indeed God incarnate in the flesh, hence a son so to speak.
5. So, the Jews persecuted him because....not only was he breaking the Sabbath, but he was even calling God his own father, thus making himself equal with God (John 5:18). Strange as it seemed, JESUS reminded the Jews that, "Before Abraham is I am!" (John 8:56-58). *Logically Jesus could not have existed that time in heaven as a*

⁵¹ Deut 6:4-5: Hear O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one
(Statement of Monotheism)

mortal being. He must have been Spirit and God is the eternal Spirit. Likewise, to fit in heaven, human beings will be changed and clothed in spiritual bodies and be with the Lord forever (1Thes 4:13-18).

6. According to John 4:24, God *is* a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth. Since God himself is already a Spirit, then the spirit in the “trinity doctrine” is a nullity, which changes the trinity to a duality. *This nullity is an example of how unbiblical theological doctrines can be very confusing and self-defeating indeed.*
7. I (Jesus) and my father are one (John 10:30) – the phrase “are one” does not mean two, or three or any other number. It does not also mean similar, or even united. Also note that the Holy Spirit is not mentioned here, thus nullifying the theology of three in one (trinity).
8. In responding to Thomas Jesus in John 14:7 said, “If you *really knew me*, you would know my father well. From now on, *you do know him and HAVE SEEN him*”. Note the emphasis of the word REALLY (NIV) and also the period and tense in his saying. Recall that God is spirit and therefore cannot be seen by naked human eyes. Jesus is thus God but manifested himself in a form that mortal humans could see him and not die.
9. Logically, for not being satisfied with Jesus’ answer to Thomas, Philip pressed the matter further by saying to Him (Jesus) in John 14:8: *Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, “Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that*

hath seen me hath seen the Father (not a resemblance of the father); and how sayest thou then, *Show us the Father*”? If Jesus Himself when pressed on his identity affirmed that He and the father are one and the same, why do Trinitarians insist on forcing a separation between the two? As the saying goes, “tradition and habit die hard”.

10. In John 14:17-18 it is written: *And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him; but ye know him for he dwells with you, and shall be in you* (Again here Jesus was indicating to the disciples that he is the Spirit, the comforter (ye know him for he dwells with you – Jesus was with them physically) before he finally ascended back to heaven; and shall be in you (future), which was fulfilled on Pentecost day when they were filled with the spirit so that all, not being orphans may commune with their father (Jesus now back to his Spirit nature in heaven as God Almighty) without limitation of time and space. Remember that Jesus the man was limited in time and space. But in the verse above he affirmed that he shall be in them (disciples) – who would naturally be in different places at any given time – because God is Spirit.
11. [John 14:26. But the Comforter, *which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name*] compare [John 16:7 ... for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you, but if I depart, *I will send him unto you*]. The father will send =

- I (Jesus) will send; imply that the two are one and the same.
12. Thomas called him my Lord and my God (John 20:28). Knowing that there is only one God, Jesus did not rebuke him for calling Him “*my God*”, thus confirming that Thomas was right!
 13. Acts 20:28 indicates that God purchased humanity with His [own] blood. Since it is universally agreed that it is *Jesus* who was crucified as the Lamb of God that takes away our sins, this Jesus and God, incredible as it may sound to human intellect, are one and the same.
 14. Romans 1:20 For the invisible things of *him* (*Not of them*) from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even his* (*Not their*) eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse
 15. 1 Co 10:1-5 affirms that the spiritual rock that accompanied the Israelites from Egypt after the exodus was Christ (JESUS). Recall that God is Spirit, and Flesh and Blood do not inherit the kingdom of God. So, Jesus was never in heaven in form of mortal man!
 16. In 2 Co 5:19 it is asserted that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself. Note that the phrase (*In Christ*) is not that same as *With Christ*. The former as used in scripture confirms the oneness of Jesus and God. The latter would mean TWO entities.
 17. Eph. 5:27. Christ loved the church and gave himself for it ... that he might present it *to himself* (*Not to themselves*) a glorious church, ... (Also, for not presenting the church to Yahweh (God),

but himself, Jesus was affirming that he himself is God.

18. Col 1:15: Describes Jesus Christ as the image of God. Note that your image in a mirror is really an exact replica of you. Since God is Spirit and thus invisible, those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and truth – John 4:24; Jesus who is His image provides us with a clear picture of who and what God is – and NOT a resemblance of God. Recall that God created Adam in his image and after his likeness. So, if God were to reveal himself in a physical form, he must look like Adam. And that is what he did in Jesus, the Christ, hence the notion of son of man.
19. Col 1:16: All things were created *by Him and for Him* (thus Jesus created all things for Himself!). Recall that in Genesis, scripture affirms that in the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth! Accordingly, this Jesus is the very creator alluded to in Genesis.
20. *For it pleased the Father that in him [Jesus] should **all** fullness dwell [NOT 99%, but 100%]. As such Jesus and God have no variation. ... and having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him [Jesus] to reconcile all things unto [Himself]; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven (Col 1:19-20).* [Unto himself in this context meant to Jesus. Corroborating this with 2 Cor. 5:20 (be reconciled to God), it becomes clear that Jesus and God are one and the same. This reconciliation was made possible through the mystery of Calvary when God in

Christ died bodily as a sacrificial lamb to take away the sins of the world].

21. *Col 2:9 confirms that in him (Jesus) dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.*
22. In Titus 2:13, Jesus is referred to as *“Our great God and Saviour”*. Mary also when she met Elizabeth said, *“My soul glorifies the Lord, and my spirit rejoices in God my Saviour!”* (Lk 1:46-47). Mary was certainly prophesying (though not knowing) the coming of a saviour that would redeem the seed of Adam, God himself.
23. According to Hebrews 1:3, the son is the radiance of God’s glory and the *exact representation of his being*, sustaining all things by his powerful word.
24. In Hebrew 1:8, God in referring to the son said, *“Your throne O God, will last forever and ever, and righteousness will be the sceptre of your kingdom”*. Note that God referred to Jesus as God, yet there is only one God!
25. Hebrew 2:14 and 10:5 affirm the wonder of God sharing in our humanity (flesh and blood). Recall John’s assertion that the word that was God became flesh and dwelt among people (John 1:14).
26. Phi 2:6-8 confirms that Jesus being in *every nature* God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, but made himself nothing⁵².....and being found in fashion as a man,

⁵² Having become flesh, the Word that was God, even Jesus decided to maintain the human form despite the temptation to reveal His right identity to counter man’s humiliating behaviour, so that the work of redemption may be accomplished.

- he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
27. 2 Pet 1:1b uses the words, “To those who through the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ”
28. 1 John 1:1-4 ...Jesus as the eternal word which was with the father in the beginning; and in 1 John 5:20...Jesus is revealed as the true God and eternal life.
29. Jude verse 24-25: Now unto *him* (*Not they*) that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of *his* (*Not their*) glory (*not father*) with exceeding joy, to the only wise *God our Saviour* (*Jehovah is salvation = Jesus is the saviour*), *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which *hath* (*Not have*) loved us, and *hath* (*Not have*) given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace (The use of the singular (*hath/has*) equates the Lord Jesus Christ to God the father.
30. Rev 1:8 says: *I am Alpha and Omega*, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, *which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty*. In Rev 4:8 it is observed that the four beasts rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come*. Rev 11:17 says - we give thee thanks, *O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come*; In Rev 15:3 it is noted that - they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the *Lamb*, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, *Lord God Almighty* (These verses

affirm that the one who is Alpha and Omega, is the same one who was, is and is to come, and is the Lord God Almighty. It is clearly understood from scripture that it is Jesus who was, is and is to come again.

31. Rev 1:9-18 confirms that the Alpha and Omega, who is God Almighty, the Lamb; is Jesus Christ. John witnessed thus: *I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: ...And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man,... and his voice as the sound of many waters....And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he that lives, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen (It is Jesus who was once dead and now lives for ever more after resurrection)*
32. Revelation chapters 4 and 5 affirm the oneness of God in this sense: John is called by the same voice that called him earlier, to be shown things that be hereafter. In the spirit he sees a (one) throne in heaven and *one (not two)* seating on it. And round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind. And they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, *which was, and is, and is to come.*
33. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to *him (Not them)* that sat on the throne, who *lives forever and ever*, the four and twenty elders fall down before *him that sat on the*

throne, and worship him that lives forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things (Recall Genesis and Colossians on the subject of creation).

34. And I saw in the right hand of *him* that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon...
35. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David (Jesus), hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne (*not thrones*) and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, *stood a Lamb as it had been slain, ... And he (the Lamb) came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne (Surely a literal lamb would not have been the one taking the book from he that sat on the throne).* This can only have been figurative speech (or imagery) reminding John of the incarnation of God into flesh and dying as a Lamb that takes away sins, thus granting people eternal salvation (Jehovah is salvation).
36. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders *fell down before the Lamb (yet only God is to be worshipped).*

37. Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.
38. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be unto him (Not them)* that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him (*not them*) that lives forever and ever (Rev 1:17-18)⁵³.
39. Most profound is finally the witness of John himself in Rev 22:6 thus: *And he said unto me, these sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.* Then Jesus corroborates it in Rev 22:16 thus: *I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches.* God sending his angel to John and Jesus sending his angel John confirms that he who sent the angel being God is one and the same as Jesus.
40. What a profound conclusion on the revelation of Jesus Christ, the mystery of God!

Based on the context of the scriptures outlined above, the one who sits on the throne and is worshipped

⁵³ In the context of the scriptures outlined in Revelations, its plausible to conclude that the alpha and omega, the Lord God Almighty, who is was and is to come, the first and the last, was dead and lives forever, sits on the throne, created all things is JESUS.

perpetually is Jesus in his role as the Father. The appearance of the Lamb was a reminder to John that after Jehovah accomplished his role as the sacrificial lamb, he reigns forever and ever. Jesus himself reminded Satan that only God is to be worshiped (Matt 4:10-11; Luke 4:8). Literal interpretation of the verses in Revelation as indicated above would bring any honest and open reader to the conclusion that the Alpha and Omega, the Lord God Almighty, the one who is, was and is to come, the first and the last, the one who was dead but now lives forever, the one who sits on the throne and created all things, is Jesus.

The proponents of the “holy trinity” need to ask themselves why the “third person” – whom they equate to God the Holy Spirit – is not mentioned in the above scriptures as being also on the throne! That this third person is also not mentioned in the salutations of the apostles should be food for thought to the Trinitarians. The salutations had two components: God the father and the Lord Jesus Christ, which was a continuous reminder to both Jewish and gentile believers of the dual nature of Jesus as God the father and Saviour (i.e. Son of God, son of Man, the messiah, the Christ, the Lord). From Genesis to Revelations the scriptures affirm unequivocally the mystery of God, namely Christ; that *God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, and received up into glory (1 Tim 3:16)*. Bernard (2000) has provided more proof that Jesus is the father incarnate by comparing scriptures that indicated that Jesus would do certain things, while other scriptures confirmed that God would do the very same things, for example:

- *Jesus to resurrect his own body (John 2:19-21) cf. (Acts 2:24 – God raised him from the dead)*
- *Jesus to send the comforter (John 16:7) cf. (John 14:26 – the father will send)*
- *Jesus draws people to himself (John 12:32) cf. (John 6:44 – The father draws people to Jesus)*
- *Jesus will raise all believers at the last day (John 6:40) cf. 1 Co 6:14 – God raised Jesus from the dead and will raise us also)*

A more detailed corroborative analysis of parallel scriptures in both the New and Old Testament that unequivocally equate God the father to Jesus the Christ and to the Holy Spirit has been excellently done by Graves (2000) in his book “The God of Two Testaments”. In essence, God is one, but He has manifested himself in different forms at different times for different reasons for His own glory. Being all powerful, God can still manifest Himself in more than three forms! The holy trinity restricts Him to three manifestations, which is not tenable given that nothing shall be impossible with God! To Abraham in Genesis 18:1-33, God manifested himself like a man and talked with Abraham face to face. To Moses in Exodus 3:1-22, He manifested himself like a fire. To Jacob in Genesis 32:22-31, God manifested himself like a man. This God manifested himself to prophets in different forms. Therefore, to confine the Almighty God into narrow human imagination of three forms of manifestation is denying his sovereign power. Theologians have tended to rely on the great commission narrative: “*in the name of the father, and of the son and of the holy spirit*” to box the Almighty God into a narrative of three

in one. As it will be seen later in this chapter, the apostles understood the name alluded to in the great commission to be Jesus, because they baptised early Christian converts in that Name – Jesus, NOT the titles father, son and holy spirit.

Recall that Jesus healed people, delivered them from demonic oppression, raised others from the dead and did many other miracles *NOT* by invoking any name. He just did it because that is his nature and the people agreed that only God could do what Jesus did in his own capacity. But before He ascended back to heaven, to re-assume his position as God, he instructed the disciples and all potential believers to invoke the name “Jesus” when praying and or asking God to intervene in whatever situation. Notice that since humans are not God, they must invoke God’s name. Jesus did not have to invoke God’s name because he was and is himself God!

Also recall that in Deut 6:4-5, it is written, “*Hear O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one.*” If it is agreeable that there is only ONE God, then mysterious as it may sound, the name God called himself while in the flesh as revealed in the New Testament is JESUS! It is this oneness of God that is the basis of strict Monotheism of both Jews and Christians, contrary to the entrenched theology of *three persons in one* – which unfortunately portrays Christians as polytheists. There is not a single scripture in the bible that has the wording: *God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit*. What has been convoluted by theologians is the phrase: *In the name of the father and of the son and of the Holy Spirit (Mtt 28:19)*. Theologians who want to think

for the Almighty God should remember that the verse says in the name and not names.

It is the conviction of the author that JESUS is a name, but Father, Son and Holy Spirit are not names, but titles (manifestations) of the one and the same God, Jehovah, the God who revealed himself to Moses, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, the prophets; and even today confirms people's salvation by giving them of His Spirit (Eph. 1: 13-14). Recall that Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever more (Heb. 13: 8). He also astonished the Pharisees when He said to them, "Before Abraham was, I am" (John 8:58). The next section provides the biblical narrative behind the coming of Jesus (God) on earth in the flesh and proof that Jesus is the name alluded to in the great commission scripture (Mathew 28:19-20).

The Bible is emphatic that while people were yet sinners, Jesus (incarnation of God in the flesh) died for them. Readers must understand that God, being Spirit did not die on the cross. It is only the body that He allowed himself to be clothed with that died. This is confirmed in 1 Peter 3:18-20, thus:

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit; by which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

As such the Spirit never died. God in Jesus being spirit just left the body and went to preach to human spirits that perished during the flood. In terms of His mission, Jesus was born to die. The first words of John the Baptist on seeing Jesus coming for baptism were, “*Behold the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world*” (John 1:29-31). The Christian faith is categorical that as a sacrificial lamb, Jesus was born to die and live again in order to open the way to eternal life for all who would believe in the redemption work finalised at the cross.

1. Paul as an *unlikely beneficiary of this grace* alludes to the death, burial, resurrection and appearance of Jesus Christ to many witnesses in 2 Cor. 15: 3-11.
2. He died on the cross to pay the penalty for sins and rose from the grave in order to purchase a place for humans in heaven. Isaiah predicted in detail the sacrificial death Jesus would go through for our redemption (Isa 53:1-12).
3. The psalmist too prophesied the death of the Christ and how his garments would be shared, how his legs would not be broken and how he would not decay – hence resurrection (Ps 22: 1-18)
4. In the fullness of time when human beings were yet sinners Jesus (the son of man, the word that became flesh, God manifest in the flesh) *died bodily* for them as a sacrificial lamb. Since God is Spirit and the spirit cannot die, only the flesh died, but God Almighty, who is also Omnipotent, Omnipresent, Omniscient, Immutable, and with whom nothing is impossible; never died He simply left the mortal human body when he gave

up the ghost while on the cross. And scripture affirms that he went to preach to the spirits of those who had disobeyed in the days of Noah (1 Peter 3: 18-21). After his resurrection Jesus commissioned his disciples to go and teach all nations (i.e., make disciples of all nations), baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever he had commanded them. Amazingly he assured them thus, "Lo I am with you always, *even* unto the end of the world (Mt 28:19-20). This omnipresence could only be possible while he is in the spirit form. In the book of John, the bible confirms that God is spirit. Obviously, there cannot be two spirits: one of God Almighty and the other for Jesus.

5. Note that he said "in the *name* and *NOT NAMES*, meaning the three titles (designations or manifestations) - Father, Son and Holy Spirit referred to one deity, NOT two, three or any other number.
6. Further if Jesus should be with all of people all the time and everywhere (*without limitation of time and space*) he must be Spirit, which is basically the nature of God as revealed in John 4:24 (*God is Spirit and those who worship Him must do so in spirit and in truth*).

The apostles understood this name to be JESUS, because in implementing the great commission, they baptized all who believed in the name of Jesus and NOT the three titles of Father, Son and Holy Spirit. The

following scriptures lend support to Jesus being the Name referred to by the three titles mentioned above.

1. Be baptised every one of you in the *name of Jesus* (*Acts 2:38*)
2. Salvation is found in no *other name* (*Acts 4:12-20*)
3. We gave you strict orders not to teach in this *name* – JESUS (*Acts 5:28*)
4. So, he ordered that they be baptised in the name of *Jesus* (*Acts 10:48*)
5. On hearing this, they were baptised into the name of the Lord Jesus. When Paul placed his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues and prophesied (*Acts 19:5-6*)
6. Jesus is not divided and believers in the early church were baptized in his name (*1Co. 1:13-17*)
7. For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ (*Gal 4:27*).

By honouring the gospel that the apostles proclaimed with signs, wonders and miracles following, Jehovah God was confirming that his name as manifested in the flesh was Jesus, and the apostles had correctly understood the sayings of Jesus in the great commission. It is therefore only fair to accept that their understanding was correct, and the church today should have no problem accepting this position. It follows that JESUS is the name of JEHOVAH GOD as revealed in the New Testament. By interpretation, “Emmanuel” also meant God with us, thus putting no dichotomy between Almighty God and Jesus. Therefore, contrary to the theological doctrine of three persons in one, Father, Son and Holy Spirit are not

Names of three different persons, but titles (manifestations) of the one and same Almighty God that made heaven and earth, i.e., Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

For being dogmatic without diligent study (reading scripture between the lines and paying attention to punctuation marks), it may shock some readers that there is *NOT* a single scripture in the entire Bible that says “*God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit*”! Such a description would imply existence of three gods, which is not the case. Unfortunately, some clergy, steeped in theological indoctrination have stuck on the narrative of God the father, God the son and God the Holy Spirit when executing their mandate like blessing and baptising people. This error appears to have emerged around 320 A.D when the early, universal and apostolic church became *Romanised* and *paganised*. Since then, the Roman Catholic Church has developed many other doctrines which cannot be remotely supported by the Bible. Sadly, many people have been deceived and led astray by such extraneous doctrines. It is the opinion of the author that Christians must not indulge in what is not provided for in scripture. But of “necessity”, cultic institutions must develop deceptive theological doctrines to try and justify their human opinions. In Colossians 2:8 Christians are urged not to be spoilt (deceived) by fine sounding man-made doctrines and philosophies. People who struggle with the oneness of God should learn to distinguish between instances when God chose to relate with mortal human beings as one of them (in the form of Jesus, son of God, son of man – thus exhibiting the weaknesses and strengths of mortals)

and other times showing them that mortal man can relate with a Spirit God, when for example he prayed and a voice answered in the hearing of the apostles; or when he cried on the cross before he gave up the ghost (left the body). It is the author's belief and conviction that the Almighty God can manifest Himself in multiple ways or forms and communicate with these forms simultaneously according to his sovereign power and purpose.

It is therefore the position of this book that the title "*Father*" is used to denote Jehovah as God Almighty, creator and maintainer of all things; as Omniscient, Omnipotent, Omnipresent and above all things – Jesus taught his disciples to pray thus: Our father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name! The title "*Son*" denotes the word that became flesh (i.e., the incarnation of God or God manifested in the flesh) to fulfil the role of redemption (John 1:1-4; 10-14; 1 Tim 3:16). John hinted to it very early when he said, "Behold the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world" (John 1:29). Recall that without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness of sin and hence salvation (Heb 9:22). This pattern was established by God himself when He clothed Adam and Eve with skin to cover their nakedness, after they had sinned and now realised that they were naked! (Gen 3: 21). Finally, the title *Holy Spirit* is used to denote the regenerative work of God in all believers (i.e., God dwelling in all the believers at the same time, all the time, everywhere and anywhere without limitation of space and time). As such all believers have equal access to Him without the limitation of time and space as God works in all to will and to do that which is pleasing to Him (Eph. 1:13-14;

Gal 4:4-7). The Holy Spirit is also the promised counsellor who came upon the apostles and other believers on the day of Pentecost in fulfilment of the promise in the great commission, “*and lo, I (Jesus) will be with you forever!*” To date, God’s promise to be with us (i.e., by filling us with himself) has not changed (John 14:15-21; 16: 5-16; 2cor 6:16; Eph. 1:13-14; Gal 4:4-7). In his sermon after the Pentecost experience, Apostle Peter put it thus to the astonished crowd “*Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ⁵⁴ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. The promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off – for all whom the Lord our God will call (ACTS 2:38-39)*”

In Phi 2:5-11 affirms that Jesus was in every nature God, but did not exploit that position when mortal humans humiliated him – for then salvation would have been a mirage! After accomplishing the task that he came to do – i.e., reconcile us to God (himself) by his blood, His name (JESUS) was exalted to the highest place – the name above every other name. Since God will not give his glory to another (Isa 42:8), the name Jesus being the name above any other can only be the Name Jehovah God Almighty chose to use when He came to his very own in the flesh.

Finally, whichever way one looks at it, even based on the law of probability, and quantity and quality of evidence, there are far more scriptures that support

⁵⁴ NOT in the name of God the father, and of God the son and of God the Holy spirit, which by direct interpretation yields three entities and would then give legitimacy to the holy trinity doctrine

the oneness of God and Jesus, and hardly any that supports the theology of three persons in one. Therefore, without fear of contradiction, it is the position of this book that the Christian bible reveals:

1. Only One God Almighty. This oneness of God is the basis of strict monotheism for both Jews and Christians. *Theologians will do well to interrogate the doctrine of the holy trinity (its origin and purpose) and set the record straight based on the Holy Scriptures only.*
2. This one God can also manifest himself in any way he wants, because being Almighty nothing is impossible with Him. The clergy cannot limit his power to only three manifestations. Humans too cannot claim to know all things about Him, for then He would cease to be God. According to Deuteronomy 29:29, *“The secrete things belong to the Lord our God, but the things revealed belong to us and our children forever”*. What God has not revealed remains His prerogative. Therefore, purporting to go beyond scripture is akin to attempting to think for God and assuming his divine role. What else can be blasphemy!
3. The terms Father, Son and Holy Spirit are NOT names, but titles and belong to this one God, Elohim Adonai, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, whose name as revealed in the New Testament is JESUS. Christians should recall that in fulfilling the great commission – “go ye in the whole world and make disciples of all nations, the apostles were baptizing converts in the name of Jesus, and not the titles – Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

4. It is widely acknowledged that the theological doctrine of three persons in one (the trinity) was originated by the papal system hundreds of years after the bible had been written, with both testaments affirming the oneness (monotheism) of God. Such unscriptural doctrines as the trinity must by necessity be explained by unscriptural terms and arguments, which only cause more confusion and harm to the purposes of God.
5. Not being able to see the oneness of God and Jesus can be explained by the observation of Graves (2000), thus: *“Although the bible is its own best commentary and it explains itself, it is still difficult for some believers to throw off the shackles and bonds of religious traditionalism, because all people, being creatures of habit, tradition often dies hard.”*
6. Sadly, Satan who according to the Christian faith masquerades as an angle of light in order to deceive, steal, kill and destroy – somehow succeeded in this one deception. But those who are not captives of academic interpretation of the scriptures and theological indoctrination, can easily acknowledge the oneness of Almighty God and Jesus through literal interpretation of the scriptures.
7. Since the best commentary of the Bible is the Bible itself, each passage comments on the preceding and proceeding passages. As such 2 Timothy 2:15 reminds Christians thus, *“Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. This word of truth is the scripture and not theological doctrines or philosophical*

narratives that the “schooled” clergy like to indulge in.

The Irony

Contemporary Christianity seems to suggest that adherents have a narrow and or false understanding of who Jesus really is. To many of them He is strictly the son of God and therefore less in divinity to Almighty God. Christian children are brought up viewing Jesus as a vulnerable baby in a manger, who needs to be sympathised with because of the discomfort He must have experienced as an infant. The three magi from the East did not sympathise with Him. Instead, they worshipped Him and gave him gifts. To other Christians, Jesus remains the crucified messiah to be really pitied for the pain he endured⁵⁵. This explains the strange happenings that are increasingly being associated with Christians and also the casual way they respond to Jesus. But these scenarios were foretold and recorded in the scriptures so that people may not have excuses on the day of the Lord. According to Christianity, these are the days of apostasy, and not all that say Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of God. The scriptures predicted thus:

In the last days, people will depart from the faith (1 Tim 4:1-2). Indeed, these know also, that in the last days, perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters,

⁵⁵ From inception, Jesus was born to die (see Isa 53, Ps 22) and even the very first introductory remarks by John the Baptist about Jesus were, “Behold the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world”. John prophesied death as a ransom for sin.

proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof, from such turn away (2 Tim 3:1)].

It may not be an exaggeration to postulate that most Kenyans are no doubt very religious but in practice haters of God. They sing “hallelujah” as they gladly and willingly flood the gates of hell. For instance, Christmas season has become a splendid way of mocking God – if what mortals do in the name of celebrating this non-canonical sacrament is anything to go by: Orgies, *ad libitum*, indulgence in sexual sins, material indulgence among others. Satan has been successful in turning Christians away from the real essence of Jesus’ birth – the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world, to mocking God Almighty. But those who know the Lord will resist him firmly because they are aware of his tricks, even if they are disguised as worship! As a check-list, some signs that a Christian may be departing from their God are outlined below:

1. Having more religion but less of biblical Christianity as evidenced by routine decisions and choices that reflect a people who lack reverence for God Almighty.
2. Being casual and irreverent with God, yet exalting mortal human beings effortlessly, contrary to the admonition of loving the Lord our

God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength (Luke 10:27-28).

3. Conforming to the standards of the world contrary to God's standard of holiness, and not being ashamed of secularism contrary to Rom 12:1-3 and 2 Tim 2:3-4.
4. Chasing after material wealth and self-sufficiency at the expense of diligently seeking and serving God, and in some cases turning away from God and blaming it on Him "for not" being concerned about their worldly needs and wants. *What shall it profit a man if he/she gains the whole world but loses his/her soul? (Mtt. 16:26).*
5. Opulent life styles "eating and drinking" with little regard for the less fortunate in society. Loving others has become a verbal culture with little or no measurable practical action. Faith without works is dead (Js 2:17)
6. Not openly identifying with Jesus Christ in public for fear of being embarrassed and to a very little degree the risk of persecution (Mt. 24:9-14). Fearing Satan and his agents more than fearing God Almighty.
7. Ignorance and being deceived (Col 2:6-8; Heb 2:12-14). Embracing cults; not wanting to hear the truth but delighting in what their itching ears want to hear!
8. Having little passion for winning souls, contrary to the "Great Commission". Not willing to GO but preferring to remain "praying" in their comfort zones!
9. Not willing to be God's voices of conscience within unjust secular systems of governance. Not

willing to speak truth to government, but instead fearing wicked mortal politicians more than God.

When sin, wickedness and evil deeds (crime) become the norm in a nation, and as a result heaven gets shut against a people, a nation should tremble and cry out to Him who sits on the throne and unto the Lamb. It is either God is on the throne of our hearts or the devil is. What happens when God leaves people to their own obstinate inclinations is detailed in Romans 1:18-32. Similarly, if Christians understood Jesus for who He really is (God Almighty incarnated in the flesh), their worship of Him would not be as casual as it is today. They would be so conscious of the righteousness and justice of God to the point of making every effort to work out their salvation with fear and trembling. This was the case in the apostolic church as detailed in the book of ACTS and Noah as remembered in Hebrews 11:7.

Further, the tyranny of numbers that Kenyan *Christians* purport to have, would be making significant Christian gains in this nation's socio-economic, cultural and political spheres; were these Christians willing to be counted for their faith. Unfortunately, *Christians* seem to prefer the secular to the holy in most choices and actions. Indeed, due to the complacency of *Christians*, the minority anti-Christian and atheist forces are increasingly having their way as majority Christians only afford their say! Christians are thus urged to re-connect with Jehovah God and make their calling and salvation sure. In response Jehovah God confirms individuals' salvation by filling them with His Spirit so

that He may work in them to will and to do that which is pleasing to Him (Eph. 1:13-14). This is a key departure point of Christianity from other religions.

It is therefore incumbent for those who purport to be Christians to examine themselves and see whether they are truly in the faith (2 Co 13:5). If for any reason they fail the test, behold the promise of God: *Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight (Hosea 6:1-2)*. Even in judgement, the Christian God offers yet another profound promise of restoration, thus:

“If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people, if my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land (2 Chr. 7:13-14)⁵⁶].

Turning away from wicked ways also includes making every effort NOT to be distracted from JESUS, the author and finisher of our faith (Heb 12:2). Remember that *God has given humans eternal life, and this life is in his Son. Whoever has the Son has life. Whoever does not have the son does not have life (1John 5:11-12)*. The choice for life or death remains very personal. Everybody must decide for him/herself based on

⁵⁶ Though very religious, most “Christians” in Kenya are notoriously unwilling to turn away from their wicked ways, yet still expect the just God Almighty to heal their land!

sound biblical knowledge. As it were, ignorance is no defence in law. Since the divinity and supremacy of Jesus is well captured in scripture, how people in general and Christians in particular perceive him will determine the quality of devotion, reverence and worship they accord Him. Due to the dogma of trinity, the devotion given to the individual “persons” three is also variable, which goes against scripture. Have Kenyans demonstrated true reverence for this Jesus, who is one with the father, God almighty? The answer to this question is revealed in a hypothetical letter from Almighty God to the “Kenyan Church”. Going by the current status and trend, the Church in Kenya would be worse off than the 7 Churches in Revelations combined. The next chapter samples some key attributes associated with the Kenyan *Christian and church* that would no doubt form part of such a letter to the Churches in Kenya.

Regardless of ones persuasion on the trinity doctrine, is it not amazing that neither the Almighty God nor the Prophets nor Jesus nor the apostles talked about it? Although it is not a criteria of going to heaven, this doctrine is such a polarizing factor within the Christian church.

5. A Letter to the Angle of the “Church” in Kenya

*This people draw nigh unto me with their mouth,
and honour me with their lips; but their heart is far
from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching
for doctrines the commandments of men (Mathew
15: 8-9)*

*For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and
now tell you even weeping, that they are the
enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is
destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose
glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things
(Phil 3:18-19)*

*I know your deeds; you have a reputation of being
alive but you are dead (Rev 3:1)*

Background

The mushrooming of churches and denominations in Kenya, and elsewhere in the “Christian” world, their strange branding, much drama during worship services, and the pomp, power and sophistication by their “owners”, yet devoid of the presence and workings⁵⁷ of God, should be a wake-up call that all is not well. Based on everyday observation, it would not

⁵⁷ Manifestation of genuine miracles, signs and wonders

be an exaggeration to postulate that complacency and sin are so prevalent in church that the Devil, demons and their agents must be celebrating at the great success they have achieved in deadening them! The glory of God appears to have left a long time ago. Today emotional outbursts and drama are falsely used as indicators of God's presence. In the worst cases "miracles" are even faked (pre-arranged) to deceive people of God's presence. And when such deception is exposed, the same churches and ministries still attract mammoth followers, which is indicative of deep gullibility within the congregants. According to the Christian scriptures, such lip service worship with hearts far from God is all in vain (Mt 15:8-9). To be true Christians that reverence God, scripture reminds them thus:

- *If you have any encouragement from being united with Christ, if any comfort from his love, if any fellowship with the spirit, if any tenderness and compassion, then make my joy complete by being like-minded, having the same love, being one in spirit and purpose (Phi. 2:1-2).*
- *Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you (Phi. 4:8-9).*
- *The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his servants what, must soon take*

place. Blessed is the one who reads the words of this prophesy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near (Rev 1:1-3).

Having studied the letters to the seven churches in the province of Asia (Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea – Rev 2: 1-3:1-22), there is no doubt that each of these churches represents a segment of the Kenyan “church.” The common usage of the word “Church” in Kenya is far from what the Bible indicates. Contrary to popular opinion, the term “Christian” as per scriptural authority is only applicable to people who are “saved, born again, disciples of Christ, believers in Christ” – terms which mean one and the same thing. Were God to write specifically to the churches in Kenya today, based on the things “churches” are repeatedly associated with, some plausible concerns would be as outlined below:

- You fill your churches every Sunday but live as children of darkness once you step out of church! You have lost your first love; saltiness and your light does not shine anymore. You have replaced the great commission with calls for ecumenism. *Do you not know that the kingdom of God suffers violence and the violent will take it by force!*
- You have refused to harvest souls for me despite the costly sacrifice given for the same through Jesus. As a result, your nation is being overrun by cults and dangerous anti-Christ systems and institutions. *Why would you willingly bequeath*

your children an anti-Christ nation where the devil reigns supreme?

- Your allegiance is first of all to your stomach, culture, clan and tribe and not to me. You misinterpret scripture and manipulate people to steal their hard-earned money and property in the name of “planting seeds”⁵⁸. Because of the money you are deceitfully mining from your gullible followers, you have stopped to preach holiness and the fear of God. Instead, you prefer to tell your congregations what their itching ears want to hear. Peace, peace you proclaim, when you know there is no peace! *So, the blood of many that die without salvation is on your hands.*
- You charge people money for so called *special or heavy prayers*, knowing very well that scripture teaches otherwise – *freely you have received, freely give.*
- You fake miracles to deceive people that you are used of me. *Woe unto you for taking my name in vain. Can you withstand my judgement?*
- Despite your tyranny of numbers, you are willing partners in enthroning avowed enemies of the cross as your nation’s political and economic leaders, thus laying the foundation for a godless nation in days to come. So, godly foundations are broken by you the “*godly*” and not even the devil himself.

⁵⁸ The investigative journalist series on the “Prayer Predator” – is only a tip of the ice berg when it comes to how the “clergy” are fleecing gullible congregants of their hard earned money in pursuit of “miracles”.

- You invoke my name, when making ungodly socio-economic and political choices, thus breaking the third commandment – *Thou shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain*. No wonder your meaningless prayer breakfasts and political prayers are not answered and your sins keep finding you out.
- You vilify and reject your own brethren who seek political office in favour of men and women who are at best servants of the evil one. So you willingly enthrone on the nation those you know seek to destroy your most holy faith and yourselves ultimately. You willingly vote for supporters of corruption, same sex marriages, gay and lesbian relationships; and persons that are anti-Christ and anti-Christians. *Consequently, you put your nation in harm's way not for lack of knowledge but due to rebellion.*
- You are willing partners in the global anti-Semitism movement, yet you know that salvation is from the Jews and you have only been grafted in because of my mercy. *Have you forgotten that those who are against Israel are against me!*
- You are willing partners in secularizing the Christian faith by enjoying being yoked together with unbelievers and loving the world more than me. That your gospel music is now popular in sin hubs like clubs and tribal night orgies, the music and singers are at best serving the devil's agenda. *Do you not know that you are supposed to keep-off from any resemblance sin?*
- You have refused to be my watchmen and women. Most of you prefer to play the monkey

game: *see no evil, speak no evil, and hear no evil* as societal evil increases. Even those in your ranks I have allowed to hold influential positions are afraid to raise the alarm as my people are bombarded by evil through print and electronic media. By keeping quiet when your media platforms are littered with all manner of indecent talk shows, movies, advertisements and pictures, are you not willing partners in the loss of decency and increasing moral decadence in your nation and homes? *When you do not shout against immoral advertisements on your TV screens, does it bother you that such ungodly adverts are acted by people's mothers, fathers, sisters, brothers, sons and daughters who attend your churches, while the owners of the same media houses are big tithe givers in your churches!*

- You have neglected bringing up your children in the fear and admonition of the Lord. The TV, internet and *house helps* have become their teachers and mentors instead. *So, when your children get carried away by such wickedness, your pain will be multiplied upon your soul.* (It is ironical that though owned by “Christians”, some the Media houses in Kenya promote secularism and moral decadence as manifested by among others commercial adverts, music and entertainment series having aspects of pornography and immoral behaviour. By keeping silent on the same, your institutions like NCCK, EAK and government are indicating their complicity in national moral decadence. Have you forgotten that *through the fear of God a*

nation is exalted, but sin is a disgrace to any people!

- You do not reprimand “*Christian Judges*” who make court rulings that give credence to abominable relationships like homosexuality, thus chipping away Christian values and heritage in society. You are ashamed of being identified with me in your places of work and among your friends for fear of being ridiculed.
- By dancing to the tune of secularism, you have allowed divisions into the body of Christ and thus robbed it of unity, a shared vision and power. Contrary to your intended *high standing*, *Satan no longer sees you as a threat, but an ally*. Does it not bother you that Satan and his agents could comfortably take sits in your worship services without any fear and even steal from there?
- You despise my discipline and council and take one another to secular courts to be judged by unbelievers. *No wonder the world ridicules you and hence my name*
- Here O Kenyan “Church” my presence left most of your congregations a long time ago. Only few “despised” remnants remain true to me. Unless you repent of these sins, your worship of me is in vain and judgement is imminent.
- When you stretch out your hands in prayer and cry out aloud, I will not hear. Your sins will remain your down fall.
- Hear ye what the spirit is saying, “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee,

that thou shall be no priest to me: *seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children (Hosea 4:6)*". Therefore, be earnest and repent. Begin doing the right thing all the time, everywhere; and my favour and glory will shine upon you again.

According to biblical precedent, it is always future generations who pay the ultimate price of today's rebellion against God, just like it happened to Israel – the descendants of the patriarchs have suffered pogroms and intense persecution, including the holocaust in the nations they were dispersed to around the world. It would appear as if God "forgot" these children, and let Satan do with them as he pleased – steal, kill and destroy, with much abandon and pleasure mainly through Nazism and Islam. Similarly, future generations in the Judaeo-Christian world are at great risk of persecution under the forces of darkness, when this apostate, complacent and politically correct generation would have bequeathed them impossible nation-states, the devil reigning supreme!

In this homeland of Kenya as is the case in most countries founded on Judeo-Christian civilization, it is no secret that while Islam may establish itself and thrive in all parts of the land, the same may not be said of Christianity in so called "Islamic" territories and areas. In days to come, Kenya's socio-cultural and political landscape may not be different from Northern Nigeria, North Sudan, Somalia, Indonesia, Iran, Iraq, Syria, Egypt, Pakistan, and Arabia among others, where-in the fundamental rights of Christians and Jews are generally trampled upon. Her children will pay the

price of the parents' collective irresponsibility of departing from the Lordship of their God. A fitting prayer would be for God to grant citizens and their government, discernment, in order to understand the times and do what must be done to bequeath its future generations a safe, secure and prosperous nation state. Although humans individually and collectively sin against God, the Christian faith affirms that His mercies endure forever. If any deviant nation would be willing to respond to God's call, He would gladly restore it to himself as promised through the verses stated below:

- *If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attend unto the prayer that is made in this place (2 Chr 7:14-15)*
- *As Hosea 14: 1-2 would have us reminded, "O Israel (Kenya, you and I), return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord; say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously; so will we render the calves of our lips"*
- *See then that ye walk circumspectly (very carefully), not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is (Eph 5:15-17)*
- *For not all that say Lord, Lord will enter the kingdom of God. According to scripture, most of*

the religious category will not enter through the narrow gate (Luke 13: 22-30).

With such unequivocal admonition, the repentant *Christian* should make every effort to avoid falling into the trap of deception from various religious sources, some masquerading as angels of light. The next chapter has attempted to expose the subtle deception promoted through other religions and cults that appear to have highly priced Kenya. It is hoped that the repentant Christian will not be taken captive through hollow and deceptive religious philosophies and myths, which depend on human tradition and the basic principles of this world rather than on Christ (Col 2:8). Scripture would remind people to learn from the history of Israel (1 Co. 10:1-13), what it means to wilfully disobey God – after enough harbingers, judgement ultimately follows. Since being a religious zealot does not guarantee one a place in heaven, a distinction between religion *per se* and being a true Christian is essentially the subject of the proceeding chapter.

6. Contrasting Christianity & Religion *Per se*

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ (Col 2:8)

For I tell you, unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and Teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven (Mt. 5:20)

Background

Having briefly described the status of the church and Christians in Kenya, this next section interrogates the basic doctrines of the main religions and denominations that are shaping Kenyans' spiritual future in order to separate them based on their basic tenets. The choice of interrogating these major religions does not however minimise the impacts of smaller sects and cults that equally attract huge followings in Kenya and elsewhere in the world. The following dialogue of religion is an attempt to open debate that ordinarily would be swept under the carpet in order to help people make informed decisions on matters religion. There seems to be a lot of myths, superstitions and suspicions among these major religions and even within members of the same

religious schools of thought. Much of these misunderstandings are largely driven by ignorance on the part of the faithful and the wider public on three main aspects: what these religions teach, what their scripture affirm and what these religions practice. Religion is also a sensitive institution across cultures in the world. Not carefully handling it has the potential to result into regrettable repercussions. From onset readers are urged to delve into this narrative with open minds because these chapter does not in any intend to force anybody to abandon his/her religion.

One way to address the problem and dilemma of authentic religion and counterfeits in Kenya is to seek to understand the major religions through transparent, honest and diligent study of the relevant books and corroborate their doctrines with everyday practice, common sense, historical and archaeological evidence. The focus in this chapter is an attempt to pinpoint the fundamental departure points between Christianity as envisaged in the New Testament and other major religions at work in the nation so that readers could interrogate them more and make their own informed decisions concerning them. This approach has been adopted to correct the false impression that the Christian God as taught in Christianity and other gods worshiped by other religions are one and the same, save in nomenclature and worship protocol.

In this book the assumption is made that there can only be one true God, and the truth about this God is somewhere between the three main religions of the world (i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam) and hence

the *Taurat*, *Injil* and *Quran* in that order of historical origin. The author does not purport to know all things about these religions, and thus begs for tolerance as all interested parties soberly reflect and search for the truth as richly provided by historical records, eye witness account of the prophets and apostles, corroborative evidence of scriptures, archaeological evidence from ancient religious sites and common sense ⁵⁹. The other following chapters have attempted to shade light on the departure points between Christianity and Roman Catholicism, Christianity and Islam, and on the salient features of Cults as viewed from the Christian perspective. This is particularly necessary because of the incessant assertion by Muslims that they and Christians worship the same god, a narrative which some Christians have bought into and with the consequence of perhaps compromising their own faith.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit (Mathew 7:15-17)

For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also, of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore,

⁵⁹ No one is a monopoly of knowledge. Asking questions and diligent study constitutes mature dialogue.

watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears (Acts 20:29-31)

This book is categorical that theological credentials and ordination to ministry by humans ⁶⁰ *per se* do not qualify anyone as a Christian. Jesus emphasized this when He warned the disciples that unless their righteousness exceeds that of the Pharisees⁶¹, they will not enter the kingdom of God (Mt 5:20). The Pharisees were rich in human-based rituals and traditions and poor in Christ-centred behaviour. Their complete indictment by Jesus is captured in Mathew Chapter 23. Although a remnant always exists, the average Kenyan Christian is no different. Majority are merely religious and not Christians at all.

Then some Pharisees and teachers of the law came to Jesus from Jerusalem and asked, "Why do your disciples break the tradition of the elders? Jesus replied, "And why do you break the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? You hypocrites, Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you: These people honour me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. They worship

⁶⁰ In few cases, theological colleges have been equated to cemeteries, where formerly devout Christians are being "buried" by Satan's agents disguised as instructors. These Christians are being trained to academically question and forsake the faith they once believed and contended for.

⁶¹ Teachers of the law of God, yet they did not know God and His salvation through Jesus. Before he became Paul (a Christian) Saul of Tarsus (a theologian) persecuted the Church.

me in vain; their teachings are but rules (traditions) taught by men” (Mt. 15:1-9).

But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference: for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus (Rom 3:21-24).

But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature (Gal 6:14-15).

See to it that no one takes you captive through hollow and deceptive philosophy, which depends on human tradition and basic principles of this world rather than on Christ (Colossians 2:8).

Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth (2 Tim 2:15)

Roots of Christianity – An Overview

The beginning of the Christian faith can be traced back to Genesis after the fall of Adam and Eve. The eternal divine relationship between human beings and God had been lost, and so God had to look for a way to

reconcile people back to Himself. God promised Abraham and Isaac that through their seed (*not seeds*) the whole world would be blessed (Gen 12:3b, 22:18, 26:4). Bible scholars generally agree that this seed referred to Jesus Christ as his mission was to reconcile the whole world to God. To Moses (the Hebrew), God promised to raise a prophet just like him and demanded that Israel should listen to him (Duet 5:23-27; 18:15-16). The New Testament authors understood this prophet to mean Jesus Christ (Acts 7:1-53). The Old Testament, details how the human race that had forsaken God fell deeper and deeper in sin and suffered the due judgement. It also shows how God intervened in several ways to make "Himself" known and to rescue the righteous. The account of Noah and the flood (Genesis 6-8; Mt. 24:37-39; Heb 11:7), the annihilation of Sodom and Gomorrah (Gen 19) and the history of Israel have been made reference to in the New Testament as a warning to people who are taking God's grace for granted in this generation (1 Cor. 10:1-22). Judaism, which was a shadow of things to come (Christianity), did not free people from the guilt of sin and hence the continued animal sacrifices. Accordingly, the prophets inspired by God predicted the coming of the Messiah, even the Christ, through whose blood (death at the cross) our sin would be atoned for once and for all (Isaiah 53, Ps 22).

As stated in scripture, in the fullness of time, while humans were yet sinners, Jesus (God incarnate in the flesh) died for them as the Lamb that takes away our sins. By taking away our sins, He paved the way for our reconciliation to God. The apostles as the first Christians are witnesses of the saving grace of God. It

was at Antioch that the first crop of believers (who had run away from persecution in Jerusalem) were first called Christians (Acts 11:26). People must have noted that their lifestyle was like that of Jesus. The full account of the exploits of the early church, also understood to be the true Christian lifestyle is documented in the book of ACTS. This early church comprised the apostles and persons who had accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ following the preaching by the apostles.

But for the love of darkness and not the truth, people have through generations violently opposed and rejected God. They have come up with counterfeit religions, cults and false doctrines, which have given many people false hope, while ushering many to hell. The history of the church, from the apostles to Nero; from the papal system to the protestant movement; from the dark ages in Europe and now the secularization of the Christian faith, attest to the difficult struggle of preserving the true gospel of the cross against severe and hostile opposition, obviously inspired by Satan himself. Mathew in trying to help the Jews understand that Christianity is the fulfilment of Judaism unequivocally pointed out the vanity of emphasising traditions in the worship of the Almighty God (Mt. 15:). Having been freed from a legalistic and enslaving religion, by which he also did great harm to the body of Christ; Paul made great effort to show the vanity of legalism (religion per se) in attempting to worship God. In Philippians 3: 4-8, he says,

“Though I might also have confidence in the flesh; If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock

of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death..."

In religion, people make every legal and human effort to bribe God to their side. On the contrary, Christianity is God reaching out to reconcile humanity to himself for its own good, based purely on the finished work at the cross. When humans become reconciled to God through the saving grace of Jesus Christ, Jehovah authenticates their status as sons by filling them with His Spirit as affirmed by Ephesians 1:13-14, thus:

And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession, to the praise of his glory.

Therefore, while Christianity is a religion, not all denominations (religions) represent Christianity. The following few scriptures provide an overview of the

foundation of the Christian faith as opposed to religion *per se*. Religion enslaves in total because it lends itself to brainwashing, indoctrination and control of people. Christianity on the other hand is covenanted relationship with God. It points people to the truth, which if embraced sets them free indeed (John 8:32)

And he died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for Him who died for them and was raised again⁶². Therefore, if anyone is in Christ Jesus, he/she is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come (2 Cor. 5:15-21)

For God was pleased to have all His fullness dwell in him (Jesus), and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through his blood, shed on the cross (Col. 1:19-20)

For God so loved the world that He gave His one and only son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life (John 3:16)

Salvation is found in no one else, for here is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved (Acts 4:12)

⁶² Other verses that point to the resurrection include: Isa 53:1-12; Mt.20:18-19; 28:1-15; Mk 8:31; 16:1-19; Lk 18:31-33; 24:1-53; John 14:1-4; 16:5-7; 20:1-9; Acts 1:1-3; Ro 1:4; 2Cor 5:15; Col 2:12; Heb 1:3; 1Pe 3:18-22; Rev 5:6-14; 22: 7-21.

And He died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for Him who died for them and was raised again (2 Co. 5:15)

In the Christian faith, Jesus Christ is supreme by virtue of being the Lamb of God that takes away people's sins (John 1:29-34). No other name is given to people by which they must be saved (Acts 4:12). Further, there is no other mediator between God and man except Jesus Christ (1 Tim 2:5; Heb 9:15). He (Jesus) is the way, the truth and the life (John 14:6). He is the express image of the invisible God (Col 1:15-23). And so resounded the voices of the apostles to both lay people and religious leaders that time;

“Repent and be baptised every one of you in the name of Jesus for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. The promise is to you, your children, to many who are far off and to as many as the lord will call (Acts 2:38-39) i.e., those who will hear and respond to the message of salvation).

Christianity in essence is a God-centred way of life and not a gathering of people in a place for religious activity. More precisely, Christianity is a relationship between human being and the one true God of the universe at both individual and collective levels. As such denominations, in their multiplicity do not make anybody a Christian. Further, having names like George, Thomas, Paul, Mary, Anne, Miriam and even Jesus does not make anybody a Christian. Similarly, western (i.e., Europe and America) civilizations do not represent Christian civilization just like Arabian

civilization *per se* does not represent Islamic civilization. Denominations have been erroneously referred to as Christianity in order to give people false hope, when indeed adherents thereto are merely religious, and are still alienated from God and thus excluded from heavenly covenants and bound for eternal damnation. To give them due credit, denominations that are bible-centred are merely human institutions for worship and centres for Christian fellowship. *In truth* there are many people including ordained clergy who attend Pentecostal churches but do not know God and will eventually not enter the kingdom of heaven. The same is true with many who profess the Roman Catholic faith, the seventh day Adventist faith and all other denominations. One can only be either a true Christian or none at all. There is no middle ground. A summary of the Christian faith is provided in 2 Co 5: 14-21, thus:

For the love of Christ constrains us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead, and that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are

ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For He hath made him to be sin for us; who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him]

But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation (Rom 10:8-10).

Since God works in believers to will and to do that which is pleasing to Him, true Christians begin to manifest the fruit of the Spirit till they are called home:

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envying, murders, drunkenness, revelling, and such like: of the which I tell you, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit (Gal 5:19-26 KJV).

In the absence of the fruit of the spirit, Christians are urged to examine themselves and see whether they are

in the faith (2 Co 13:5). In summary, Christianity is contrasted from religion *per se* based on among others the following basic principles:

- For Christianity, the focus is *Jesus Christ*. For religion *per se* it is *mortal founding human beings*.
- The object of faith for Christianity is the finished work on the *Cross*⁶³. For religion it is *performance of works*
- The power source for Christianity is the *Holy Spirit*⁶⁴. For religion *per se* it is *Self* (I, me and myself).
- The effects of Christianity in a true believer include victory over sin in all its forms, victory over self, changed lives, and peace with God, loving other people like self, their different religions notwithstanding, and ultimately assurance of *eternal life*. On the contrary, in religion *per se* and other counterfeits, adherents remain captives of sin, legalism, enslaving rituals and traditions; are tormented with the fear of death and *eternal damnation*.

The protestant label has its origin in *religio-political* propaganda that was meant to silence any opposition to the corruption that was being introduced in the apostolic church after its Romanization. Protestantism

⁶³ The finished work at the cross grants all people equal opportunity to receive salvation for free.

⁶⁴ God dwelling in Christians and working His will through them. That is why Christians are encouraged not to quench the Holy Spirit, who is a deposit in them guaranteeing their inheritance (Eph. 1:13-14)

in its original form was evangelical Christianity with sole aim of doing everything based on scripture alone and for the glory of God (Johnson, 2004)⁶⁵. Unfortunately, the Romanised church still carries the label of the universal Christian church, its unbiblical doctrines notwithstanding. Similarly, today's Protestantism is characterised with denominations that have caused much harm to authentic Christianity through adulteration of biblical truths. As such, the next chapter focusses on the indicators of counterfeits based on Biblical authority only.

⁶⁵ Sola Scriptura, Sola Christo, Sola Fide, Sola Gratia and Soli de Gloria

7. Spotting Counterfeits

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:31-32)

And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers (Acts 2:42)

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book: If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book (Rev 22:18-19)

Background

Illuminated through divine foresight that Satan will try to destroy the faith of Christians, the apostles, walking in the footsteps of Jesus Christ never ceased from warning believers of such intrusion and what would need to be done to remain true to the faith. This current era of apostasy predicted by the apostles in order to prepare the saints in the best way to counter them (1John 4:1-6; 2John 7-11; Jude 17-22).

In the last days, people will be lovers of themselves.....lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying the power therein. Have nothing to do with them (2 Tim 3:1-5)

These people honour me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. They worship me in vain; their teachings are but rules (traditions) taught by men (Mt 15:8-9: Isa 29:13).

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth - 1 Tim 4: 1-3; Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee (1 Tim 4:15-16).

The assumption is here-in made that the Universal Church (Original Catholic Church) was infiltrated by religious fraudsters and through sustained deception and persecution of true believers, the apostolic church got lost. In its place arose the Roman Catholic Church, which claims legitimacy to the apostolic church of the first century, its contradictory, divergent doctrine and practices notwithstanding⁶⁶. As a consequence, the protestant movement was started to challenge the false

⁶⁶ Chapter 9 of this book for details key departure points of Roman Catholicism from Biblical Christianity

doctrines the Romanised church was imposing on her congregants.

The Bible had been withdrawn from the people, who were made to believe that only ordained priests qualified to interpret scriptures for them. By deliberately checking-out the scriptures, few men and women of valour observed that what the masses were being taught was at variance with the sacred scriptures. For questioning these deviations and seeking to have the scriptures as the only basis of doctrine, these worthy Christians were branded “*heretics*” and suppressed by being subjected to the worst atrocities imaginable in the name of preserving man-made traditions over and above the Holy Scriptures. With time these believers who insisted on free scrutiny and fidelity to scriptures were branded Protestants⁶⁷. The painful struggle that followed till the official separation from the papal system is detailed in church history (Forbush, 1926; Liardon, 2003). From traditional Protestantism have emerged a myriad of evangelical and mainstream churches that currently typify the religious landscape in Kenya and the entire world. Today these splits are represented by a wide range of main stream denominations such Lutherans, Baptists, Presbyterians, Quakers, Anglicans, Salvation Army and seventh Day Adventists. With increased religious freedom, more splits in the reformed church would emerge due to differential interpretation and or emphasis on certain aspects of scriptures. Adding to or subtracting from the scripture remains the single most important entry point for errors, divisions, cults and

⁶⁷ “Enemies” of the established Roman empire church

mushrooming denominations and ministries in the world. The strangest brands of these “protestant” groups are likely to be found in Africa.

The splits and emergence of new outfits has continued around the world with devastating adulteration of the Christian doctrine. Due to lack of a strong regulatory Christian Council, this development marked the genesis of cults and counterfeits within the “protestant movement”. Although the “Roman Catholic Church” has largely remained intact and retained though clandestinely the Universal brand – “Catholic Church”, its exclusion from cultism may be a herculean task if her teachings and traditions are weighted against the Bible alone. When interrogating dogmatic assumptions, readers should seek to know why officialdom categorises Christians as either Catholics or Protestants to date contrary to biblical interpretation of the word Christian (Acts 11:26). It should also be clear that there is no Catholic Church today, but rather the Roman Catholic Church. Also, with the split from the Roman Catholic Church, the so-called Protestant movement should have logically come to an end. According to the Bible, the terms Christian, saved, born again, disciple of Jesus, believer, saints are synonymous and mean the same thing. It is only the context that is different. Also, how to become a Christian is very clear in scripture (Rom 10:8-18). Accordingly, the popular notion of a “born again Christian” is meaningless and misleading. One is either a Christian or simply Not.

Going by observable trends, it would not be an exaggeration to postulate that the greatest threats to

the Christian faith in Kenya today are represented by Islam, Roman Catholicism, cults and atheists. Atheists are in particular making their demands or voices heard through civil society agitation or activism disguised as championing human rights. While freedom of religion and expression is guaranteed by the constitution, subjecting any religious creed to honest intellectual, moral and spiritual scrutiny should not be taken as “hate speech”. So that truth could be separated from falsehood and hearsay, time is ripe to subject the doctrines of all major religions in Kenya to public scrutiny as a way of demystifying them and help people make independent judgement and choices for or against various faiths, including their doctrines and practices.

For every genuine thing, there is always a counterfeit that emerges. In matters religion, it would be logical to conclude that any other teaching that came or may come after Christianity, and its doctrine is at variance with Christianity, must be a counterfeit. According to Gal 1:8-9, not any other preaching that is contrary from what Jesus ordained should be entertained by Christians. In today’s world where the church is too worldly and the world too churchy to tell the difference, it is important that false doctrine be exposed and true doctrine of Jesus Christ be explained and understood. This will help people make their calling sure and even snatch some from the trap of deception. The proceeding sections discuss the basic features of false doctrine, which is the signature of cults. As people reflect on this section, scripture reminds them not to go beyond what is written (1 Co 4:6). The bible is its own commentary. There is no need

for speculation or philosophising or theologising around it.

Basic Characteristics of False Doctrine

You are in error because you do not know the scriptures (Mt. 22:29) is a key verse in the bible that points to emergence of splinter groups based on the ignorance of scriptures. Essentially, a good knowledge of the scriptures drives away ignorance and hence the risk of false doctrine, which may be understood as any doctrine that falls short of what the bible teaches, whether perpetuated by a religion, a society or any human being. Such doctrine is often associated with cults, though some mainstream religions, denominations and popular “gospel ministries” also engage in it. According to the Christian faith, false doctrine condemns souls to hell regardless of the devotion and sincerity of its followers. False doctrine is characterised by among others the following features:

- Followers often exalt and reverence their leader above Almighty God Himself.
- The teachings major on traditions and rules taught by founding leaders and not scripture. Non-biblical arguments are used to support and maintain their false assumptions. They thrive on half-truths and enough lies to subtly deceive people. According to 2 Tim 4:3, followers are taught what their itching ears want to hear.
- They brainwash, indoctrinate and forbid their followers from asking questions.
- They distort scripture for personal gain and exploit their adherents especially materially,

through psychological manipulation and control.

- They have a rigid human command structure and hierarchy, and generally fear divergent opinion as it would disturb their well-guarded yet false status quo.
- They are legalistic, have little or no room for grace and pursue a warped approach to holiness, which ends up enslaving followers on human made dos and don'ts.
- They substitute salvation by grace with delusions that are measured on human scales.
- They retain followers through total control of their mind, and by intimidations and threats
- They exhibit puffed up spirituality and false humility in public.
- Materialism is used to attract followers and is deemed as a measure of blessedness.
- They sow divisions and destroy family relationships established by God.
- Their doctrines are dynamic and subject to modification with time in order to remain relevant

From Christianity's point of view, false doctrine is appealing because biblical truth is bitter and many people do not wish to know it and thus be accountable to it and God (John 8:32; 2 Thessalonians 2:10; 1 Tim 2:4). Most people do not want to pay any cost for genuine and good things. The preference is often quick, tangible benefits that gratify the desires of the flesh, with the false assumption of a "non-condemning" conscience. False doctrines and cults provide all these

and other attractions, hence their appeal to most people. Some commonly upheld doctrines that reveal a departure from Biblical truth include:

- A good and loving God cannot punish people in hell
- Denominational traditions are as important as scripture
- God can only appreciate your worship of Him and also answer your prayer if you pray in a particular language while facing a particular direction.
- God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are “three separate persons” in one and agree like so.
- Heaven and hell are myths. Every person has his/her own heaven or hell while on earth.
- Israel is no longer God’s chosen race, and the promises Jehovah God made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob do not apply to them today⁶⁸.
- Jesus is not the only mediator between God and Man. There are many ways to heaven and to God. Jesus is just one of them.
- Jesus never ascended into heaven and will thus never come back again.
- No one can be saved while still alive. Salvation is futuristic.

⁶⁸ This assertion is the essence of replacement theology propounded by some “Christian” theologians. Replacement theology has no iota of support in scripture. Indeed, it promotes anti-Semitism and is one of the reasons Jews do not accept Christianity. Jeremiah chapters 31-33 remind us that although God chastised Israel, He never forsook (replaced) it. His election and love for Israel was forever. Romans 11:1-2 also affirms that God never rejected the Jewish people

- Opinions of the “pastors, priests, prophets, and the clergy” on matters religion are infallible and not subject to verification.
- Planting “seed-money (*The deception in the “Prosperity Gospel*) to the “spiritual leader” is the God given formula for material prosperity, and material wealth is a sure indicator of blessedness
- Sainthood is only imputed after death and through a rigorous human-driven “peer-review” process.
- Sin is just a state of the mind for people not yet mentally liberated from religious myths
- The Bible is not meant for open access and reading by all people. Only certified “clergy” may do that for the masses.
- The days of the Holy Spirit ended with the apostles. Speaking in tongues is no longer necessary.
- There is a second chance for salvation after death. The priest can make such intercession.
- Tithes and offerings belong only to clergy and must be managed at their pleasure
- One does not have to be truthful, if doing so will hurt the “brethren”.
- God understands consenting sexual pleasure.

Escaping False Doctrines and Cults

Escaping counterfeits is perhaps the most difficult task in Christian evangelism. Persuasion by humans alone has never succeeded. The Bible lays emphasis on knowing the truth, obeying it and being set free (John 8:32, 14:6). Similarly, since knowledge is power,

people perish for lack of it (Hosea 6:4). For cross-checking even what “super” apostle taught, the Bereans were commended and forever their diligence immortalised in scripture, thus:

*And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. These Bereans were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the Scriptures daily**, whether those things were so (Acts 17:10-12)*

To avoid being deceived and destroyed by false doctrines, Christians need to do among others the following things:

- Diligently study the scriptures (*You are in error because you do not know the scriptures - Mtt.22:29*)
- Gain scriptural knowledge (*My people perish for lack of knowledge - Hosea 4:6*)
- Know the truth (*Let no body mislead (deceive) you through fine sounding arguments - Col 2:8*)
- Seek to Know the will of God (*Find out the will of God - Eph. 5:17*)
- Be guided by scripture in your routine life (*How can a young person keep his ways pure - Ps 119:9-11*)
- Continue in the scriptures...*which are able to make you wise for salvation – (2 Tim 3:14-16)*
- Just as did the Bereans when Paul preached, ask questions and cross-check against scripture everything religious leaders say (*Acts 17:11-12*).

- *Test every spirit* (1John 4:1). No spirit that denies the divine nature of Christ and what he did for humankind is from God.
- Diligently studying and applying scripture (*The word of God, studying it, observing it and teaching it - Ezra 7:10*)
- Study to show yourself approved...a workman who correctly handles the word of truth (2Tim 2:15).
- Let the word of God dwell in you richly (Col 3:16).
- Having done all, put all the full armour of God and remain firmly established in the faith (Eph 6:1-18).

Although Kenya's constitution provides for freedom of religion and conscience; and whereas there are many denominations within the Christian Religion, purity of the faith and unity of purpose has remained a mirage. Differences must however exist in order to show those who have God's approval (*1 Co 11:19 NIV*). As such knowledge of the fundamental departure points between true Christianity and other major religions that allege fidelity to the same God remains essential if truth is to be separated from falsehood. This is the essence of the next chapter – contrasting Christianity with Islam in order to debunk the myth of the Christian God being one and the same as Allah, as Muslim would want people to believe. The content is not meant to offend but to encourage honest interrogation of dogmatic assumptions based on scripture and common sense. The Christian faith puts a high premium on getting to know the truth through diligent study.

Therefore being gullible and getting deceived is a choice each person makes.

8. Contrasting Christianity and Islam - An Overview

And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself (Luke 24:24-27).

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father. He that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also (1 John 2:22-23)

Background

It is not uncommon to hear some “Christians” say that Allah of Islam and the God of Christianity is one and the same, their doctrinal variance notwithstanding. Despite the freedom of religion envisaged in the constitution, respectfully disputing this error and pointing out critical departure points between these two great religions is equally protected by law and should not be a source of acrimony and violent conflict, but rather a pointer to the need to openly interrogate

such dogmatic assumptions in order to make informed decisions. Scripture encourages people to study the word in order to correctly divide it. The Christian scriptures warn that God's people perish for lack of knowledge (Hosea 4:6). It is the author's hope that through the proceeding basic analysis readers will begin to question the dogmatic assumptions they may have swallowed without subjecting them to any independent and honest interrogation and verification. According to the Bible, the Pharisees were notorious for misrepresenting God because they did not know the scriptures, though they prided themselves in being custodians and teachers of the law of their God.

You are in error because you do not know the scriptures (Mt. 22:29). More specifically Nicodemous was challenged thus, "you do not know these things yet you are a teacher⁶⁹ in Israel! (Jn 3:10)." Such ignorance of facts and truths is also not uncommon among the clergy and their congregations today. Human-made traditions and propaganda have been made to sound as the truth, thus effectively deceiving the laity who lack the will and drive to cross-check what their spiritual leaders drum in their minds. Schooled and Charismatic as he was, Paul's teachings were always cross-checked for their authenticity by the Berean Church – for which it was commended (Acts 17:11).

⁶⁹ As a religious teacher, Nicodemus should have known better. Unfortunately, he demonstrated ignorance of the scriptures (Old Testament) on messianic prophesies.

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son (1 John 2:22). In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother (1 John 3:10) ... Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world (1 John 4:1-3).

While a great many books have been written to contrast Christianity from Islam, the approaches and focus have equally been different. Parshall (2002) for instance has done it based on his vast missionary work among Muslims. Personal interaction may have informed the sub-title of his master piece – *understanding the Muslim heart and mind*. However, in this book on Christians at Crossroads, emphasis has been placed on plain interrogation of the doctrines of both religions as detained in the Bible and the Quran. According to the Bible, before Jesus ascended back into heaven, He never promised humanity another mediator. He only promised to send them a helper, the promised Holy Spirit (John 14:15-27; 16:5-15), who came down on many disciples in Jerusalem on what is commonly called Pentecost Day (Acts 2:1-12). Receiving the Holy Spirit was not restricted to the apostles alone. To date as many as believe the

message of the cross and turn to God through Jesus Christ receive the same Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38-39).

Against all logic Muslims claim that there exists in the Bible clear prophecies indicating the coming of Mohammad by quoting among others the following verses – Duet 18:18; Psalms 118:22-23; Mt 21:42-43; Isa 42:1-13; John 14:12-17; 26-28; John 16: 1-14. These verses provide no hint to the Muslim claim as quoted below:

The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner. This is the Lord's doing; it *is* marvellous in our eyes (Psalms 118:22-23). Jesus saith unto them, "Did ye never read in the Scriptures, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes"? (Mt. 21:42-43). [In making reference to this verse the apostle Peter left no doubt that it was Jesus. 1 Peter 2:4-8 says, "*To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, and precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed*".

Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delights. I have put my Spirit upon him. He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.... (Isa 42:1-13). [This chapter is also corroborated with Isa 61:1-2, thus:

*The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified, This was a prophesy about Jesus and not Mohammad. Jesus himself quoted as recorded in Luke 4:18-21, thus: *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them. This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears”]**

If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; *even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you; ...But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you (John 14:12-17; 26-28).* Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you (John 16: 1-14) *[This comforter is the Holy Spirit whom the believers received while waiting in Jerusalem as promised by Jesus himself before he ascended back to heaven (Acts 1:7-8; Acts 2:1-4). The Pentecost experience did not end with those early believers. This promise applies even today to all who receive Jesus as Saviour and Lord (Acts 2: 36-39). And this is what also distinguishes Islam from Christianity. While Jehovah God confirms salvation by filling Christians with his spirit, Allah gives Muslims nothing to authenticate their salvation. For plagiarising these verses to try and make Islam relevant, Muslims are being dishonest. It would then mean that all Christians who have been filled with the same Holy Ghost have been filled with "Muhammad"! Holding on such an error would be an absurd thing to do and those who choose to believe such obvious lies can only be products of brainwashing, indoctrination and absolute control of their will and mental faculties by extrinsic forces or influences. Being ready and willing to interrogate information is protected under the*

constitution's Bill of Rights" on freedom to access information and expression of oneself].

I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him (Duet 18:18). Although this is a commonly quoted verse, any honest person would agree that Moses was not referring to Mohamed, but to Jesus Christ as corroborated by other prophets and apostles many years after Moses' death and before Mohamed or Islam came into existence. Jesus himself after resurrection affirmed to the disciples that the prophets and Moses (the law) talked about him and all that would happen to him (Luke 24:24-27).

Further rebuttal provided below should help Muslims begin to question their long held dogmatic assumptions. In Duet 17:15 (NIV) Moses in advising about how to choose a King said, *"be sure to appoint over you the king the Lord your God chooses. He (king) must be from your own brothers. Do not place a foreigner over you, one who is not a brother Israelite"*. Therefore, the phrase "own brother" or brethren (KJV) meant one who is an Israelite⁷⁰.

That the word brethren meant Israelites or Jews can also be inferred from 1 Chronicles 13:2-5:

⁷⁰ Israelites emerged from the twelve tribes in the lineage of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. It is Jacob whose name God changed to Israel.

And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, "If it seems good unto you, and that it be of the Lord our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren⁷¹ everywhere, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul. And all the congregation said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. So, David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjathjearim.

The book of Micah also strongly confirms that the word brethren meant Jacob / Israel's seed, the Jews, both in the northern kingdom (Samaria) and southern kingdom (Juda). There is no doubt from these verses that our brethren everywhere meant all Israelites wherever they could be found. Note that the Ishmaelites are not mentioned anywhere for the obvious reason that Moses like all other Jews/Hebrews are descendent from Israel formerly called Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham. Corroborating the Deuteronomy verses with Luke 24:19; John 1:21-25, 40-45; 6:14; 7:52; Acts 3:20-22; 7:37 and Hebrews 3:2 easily nullify Muslim's assertion that Moses was referring to Mohammed! Different believers quoting Duet 5:23-27 and 18: 15-16 pointed to Jesus as the Prophet Moses was talking about! Further, a careful examination of the

⁷¹ Muslims distort the meaning of the word brethren to try and force Muhammad into the lineage of Israel, whereas it is clear that Israel was the name given to Jacob from whom the 12 tribes emanated. Arabs and even Muhammad are not included.

Biblical doctrine against the *Quranic* doctrine would easily give meaning to Jesus' assertion that He (Jesus) is come that people may have life and have it in abundance. But the *thief comes only to steal, kill and to destroy (John 10:10) ... and that people shall know them (anti-God entities) by their works.* As expected, the works of God and His children are in direct contradiction to those of Satan and his children. Therefore, a prophet like you from among their brothers (brethren) meant Jesus as exemplified by the following similarities between Moses and Jesus:

1. Pharaoh tried to kill Moses by targeting all boys 2 years old and below; Herod tried to kill Jesus by targeting boys of about the same age
2. Moses prepared the Jews to kill the Passover lamb the night they left Egypt; Jesus prepared his disciples before he was killed as the Passover lamb during the last supper (Passover celebration)
3. As Moses lifted up a bronze snake for the healing of those who looked at it, so was Jesus lifted up on the cross for the salvation of those who look to him
4. Moses delivered Israel out of Egyptian bondage; Jesus' death as a Lamb delivers human being from the bondage of sin
5. God revealed and proved himself to Moses through irrefutable miracles, Jesus too was accredited by God by signs, wonders and miracles (Acts 2:22).

None of these similarities can be said of Muhammad, except simplistic similarities Muslims hang on like both

Moses and Mohammed having names start with letter M and both having married.

It is also noted from the New Testament that:

- *Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, "We have found him, of whom Moses (Duet 18:15, 18) in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph" (John 1:45-46)*
- *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, "This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world" (Jn 6:14)*
- *After His resurrection, Jesus met two of his disciples on the road to Emmaus...and beginning from Moses⁷² and all the Prophets, he explained to them what was said in the scriptures concerning himself (Lk 24:25-27)*
- *In Luke 24: 44-49, Jesus further affirmed that Moses, the prophets and the Psalms wrote about Him, including His death and resurrection.*
- *Jesus himself in John 5:45-46 confirmed to the Jews that Moses whom they revered wrote about him, thus, "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me".*
- *And that Jesus would be with the believer at all times even after the resurrection was hinted to in the great commission (Mathew 28) and fulfilled as recorded in Acts 2:1-13 while tarrying in*

⁷² The books attributed to Moses in the Torah.

Jerusalem as instructed, – the Holy Spirit descended on the disciples (Acts 2:1-13). How this helper can be Mohammed is baffling and simply a great deception. Having been clothed with Power, the disciples were now ready to go to all parts of the world and declare the good news about salvation through Jesus Christ only.

- *...and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, a Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren (Jews/Israelites), like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you (Acts 3:20-22). A look into history would prove that Mohammed was not a Jew. Ishmael too never practiced Islam. In those days the main religions were Judaism and paganism. The father of Jews was Abraham. His dwelling was Ur in Mesopotamia of the Chaldeans (Persians). When God called Him he left but stayed briefly in Haran (Syria) before he finally settled in the Promised Land (Israel). Abraham thus never stayed in the Arabian Peninsula, from where Islam was founded around 570 A.D. On this account it can be deduced that Abraham never practiced Islam.*
- *This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, a Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren (Jew, Israelite), like unto me; him shall ye hear (Acts 7:37)*
- *Stephen's fate as the first Christian Martyr was sealed when he affirmed that it is this Jesus, whom*

Moses talked about that the Jews finally rejected, betrayed and got him killed (Acts 7:52).

- *In Acts 10:43, Peter affirmed that all Prophets testified about him (Jesus) that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.*
- *Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him that appointed him (i.e. Jehovah God), as also Moses was faithful in all his house. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house (Heb 3:2)*

To claim that Jesus meant Mohammed in these and other accounts is at best a deliberate attempt to deceive people, while at the same time denying them the human right of interrogating such claims for themselves. Hijacking Jewish prophets to try and legitimize Islam will also not work, for nothing can defeat the truth and facts, which always speak for themselves. Further, since like begets like, those born of the true God manifest the character of this God. That is why Jesus said that not all that say Lord, Lord will enter his kingdom. Indeed, He affirmed that true believers shall be distinguished from liars and hypocrites by their fruits (works - that which proceed from thankful hearts, and NOT works of charity to bribe God). The illogical hatred Islam seems to have against Jews and Christians (as is be proved later in this chapter) exposes the religion as anti-Christ by

design⁷³. The apostle John put it thus, “*We cannot claim to worship and love God when we hate other people that the same God created* (1 John 2:3-6, 9-11).

Corroborating these verses with the account on Pentecost in the book of ACTS leaves no doubt that the comforter, helper, Spirit of truth whom the believers received while waiting in Jerusalem could not have been Mohammed. Mohammed died and was buried. He like any other human being awaits the resurrection of the dead either unto eternal life or eternal damnation. Equally important is to note that the promise of the Holy Spirit (i.e. the same comforter, spirit of truth) was to as many as would believe on the Lord Jesus (Acts 2:38-39). Christians, who have been baptized in the Holy Spirit, have not been receiving Mohammed! On the contrary it is the Spirit of God so that any of them could call upon and relate with God without the limitation of space and time. Recall that when prophesying His coming Isaiah called Him “Emmanuel” i.e. God with us! As such, Christians do not have to look for God in Jerusalem, Samaria, Mecca, Washington, Nairobi or anywhere else. Also, they do not have to face Mecca, Jerusalem or Mount Kenya in worship of Him who fills the whole Universe with Himself. And being creator of all things, including humans in their diversity, including language, He must understand all languages. As such people must not learn a certain language in order to commune with God. Worshiping Him in spirit and truth is what counts

⁷³ Islam cannot have originated from this God because God cannot be against Himself, His Word and His will. God is not a man that He should lie.

and not rituals that do not change the inner man in any way.

And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence (Acts 1:4-5)

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth (Acts 1:8)

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the entire house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven (Acts 2:1-5)

On expounding on this strange event, Peter in his first evangelistic sermon said, “Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the

name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call - Acts 2:36-39)”

Paul also understood the significance of the Holy Spirit unto salvation by affirming to the Church in Ephesus that, “In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory – Eph. 1:13-14”.

As such any insistence that these verses affirm that the Bible predicted the coming of Mohammed, is proof of the immense power of deception, brainwashing, indoctrination and absolute control of the mind of people contrary to common sense. Ignorance, deception and fear have remained powerful tools against intimidated and enslaved people. Self-styled religious leaders often use these tools to prevent people who may wish to interrogate beliefs in pursuit of truth from doing so. As the scripture would put it in reference to the Pharisees, *“they themselves have refused to enter into eternal life and are preventing those who wish to enter from doing so (Mt. 23:13-14)⁷⁴.*

⁷⁴ Two religious institutions that have perfected this art are Islam and Roman Catholicism. Their clergy have themselves refused to enter and have indoctrinated their members against salvation that God has freely given all human beings in Jesus, the Christ. You are either born in these two institutions, or forced into them or indoctrinated into them and have no chance of personal investigation concerning their

Contrasting the Quran and the Bible

Having shown that the Bible makes no mention of Mohammed, a quick walk through the Quran as outlined in several verses in the proceeding section further reveals serious departure points between Islam and Christianity. Readers are encouraged to interrogate and cross-check these verses in order to arrive at their own considered conclusions. In this interrogation it is important to note that when reading the Quran, the words *in brackets* were inserted by *Islamic scholars* in an attempt to explain what the writer of the Quran may have meant. Suffice is to say that it is difficult and in fact impossible to imagine what God would have intended. And why he should leave statements hanging to the point of making no meaningful sense remains a moot question. Also, how human beings can fill in the gaps for a sovereign God is difficult to comprehend. The wisdom of a sovereign God becomes subsumed under the limited human intellect, thus down grading the Almighty to human or even sub-human intelligence.

Surah 2. Al-Baqarah – The Cow

[34]. That God asked angels to prostrate before Adam, but Satan refused. (See also 17 [61] and 20 [116]) *(According to the Bible, only God is to be worshipped and not human beings or even angels or anything else living or non-living. An order to prostrate before Adam would therefore not have emanated from Jehovah God.*

claims. Further leaving them is not permissible. In Islam, it can even be a death sentence. What a tragedy!

[41]. That Quran was sent down to confirm (verify) Taurat and Injil. (Much of *prophesy in the Taurat has been fulfilled to the letter and are confirmed in the Injil. The challenge to this verse is that both the Taurat and Injil have no mention of the Quran, and their basic message contradicts that of the Quran. In the purported verification of the Bible, the Quran does not make reference to any particular scripture in the Taurat or Injil, the same way Mathew would refer to the Taurat in an attempt to convince Jews that the Taurat prophesies were verified and fulfilled in Christ Jesus as recorded in the Injil*).

[113]. Quran questions why Jews and Christians seem not to agree on matters faith when they have the same book (Taurat and Injil). (*This unfortunate observation is true and Christians have an obligation to explain. In principle, the departure point is whether Jesus is the Christ/Messiah or not. Muslims too have the same Quran but divisions in faith as exemplified by such schools of thought as held by the Sunni's, the Shias, the Shahs and the Islamic State, among others. But the Bible affirms that differences must exist among those professing the Christian faith in order to show those who have God's approval - 1 Cor 11:19. However differences around grey areas are normal. A problem arises when differences exist on the fundamental doctrine*).

[125]. That Abraham built the *Kaabah at Makkah* and purified it with Ishmael. (*A historical scrutiny of when Makkah (Mecca) was built, and the Biblical account of Abraham's genealogy including his migration routes*

disapprove this allegation⁷⁵. The Kaabah at Mecca was a pagan shrine under the control of the Quraysh tribe, until the prophet conquered Mecca". Abraham knowing that the Lord God is one could not have built for Jehovah such a polytheistic shrine. The first house of Jehovah God was built in Jerusalem by King Solomon (1st and 2nd Samuel, 1st and 2nd Kings, 1st and 2nd Chronicles provide detailed account of the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem).

[130]. That Islam is Abraham's religion. *(There is no clue in the Taurat and Injil that Abraham practised Islam. In addition, Islam was founded by Muhammad thousands of years after Abraham lived. Further, the father of Ibrahim of the Quran was called Azar (Surah 6:74). According to the Bible Abraham's fathers was called Terah (Genesis 11:26-32) How Abraham could have practised Islam that never was during his life time is at best a myth).*

[140]. That the Patriarchs (Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob and their offspring were Muslims and not Jews or Christians. *(The truth in this verse is questionable when analysed from the period Islam was founded many years after the Patriarchs. All patriarchs were Jews as well*

⁷⁵ Read Acts 7: 1-37. The calling of Abraham, his journey from Mesopotamia to Haran then Israel, the relationship between Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses; and the God declaring that He is the God of Moses' fathers: The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob (Acts 1:32) – is very explicit and leaves no doubt that Abraham never lived in Arabia, where-in Islam was founded. Abraham lived in tents and never build a temple for God Almighty. The first temple was built by Solomon in Jerusalem, the city of David, the Jew, king of Israel. Ishmael and Mohammad are not mentioned anywhere in this narrative,

evidenced in scripture and historical record. Jacob was named Israel. The lineage goes all the way to Jesus – incarnation of God in human flesh [1 Tim 3:16 (KJV)] and being born in Bethlehem of Judea, from whence the name Jew is also inferred. Plain reading of the Quran (Surah Al-Anam 6:14 and 163, and surah Az-Zumar 39:12) indicates that Muhammad was the first Muslim (those who submit to Allah. Since the Patriarchs had already submitted to Jehovah God Almighty, many years before Islam was founded, where by Mohammad founded it around 570 AD and became the first Muslim, it is logical to conclude that Allah of Islam cannot have been the same as God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob). [146] That Jews and Christians recognize Muhammad and by extension Islam. (This is also questionable when the Taurat and Injil make no single reference to Muhammad or Islam. Jews and Christians do not recognise Muhammad as a prophet of Jehovah. It is Muslims who claim that he is (though dead) the prophet of Allah. The attributes of Allah do not prove that he is the same as Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and hence Jews and Christians).

[217]. Al-Fitnah (backsliding) is worse than killing. (This seems like clear intimidation to discourage change of faith even when one has doubts thereof. Evidence is enormous that Muslims who seek to change faiths are threatened, blackmailed and could be severely persecuted should they in particular become Christians. On the contrary, Christians who choose to become Muslims are not persecuted, neither disowned by their families. Faith is independent of family relations, it is a personal decision, and everybody is individually accountable to the Almighty God, who is all knowing and

all powerful. Jehovah God does not force Himself on mortal humans).

[244]. Jihad is ordained by Allah for Muslims. (*Jihad as practiced by Muslims is largely typified by bloodletting against non-Muslims or against Muslims considered hypocrites. Further it is expected that when God is fighting for a particular army, there should be no defeat. History indicates that many Jihads have been miserably lost, thus putting the reputation of Allah at stake! On the contrary the history of Jews confirms that when they obeyed and walked with God, no human army was able to stand against them -2Chronicles 26:7. Previous multi-front attacks on Israel by her sworn Islamic neighbours have also always failed thus putting the honour of Allah at stake*). The six-day war when Israel was attacked by a combined force of Egypt from the west, Syria from the north and Jordan from the East and yet quickly neutralized them against all odds, and also the Yom Kippur War – are testimony to Israel being watched over by the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel). The bible predicts a similar pattern again when Israel will be attacked in future (Isa 29:1-10), because its God said that once re-gathered from the nations it was banished⁷⁶, no power will be able to uproot Israel again (Amos 9:15) thus: *And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God*). Unfortunately, the devil has blinded Muslims with a diabolic hatred for Israel and thus set them up for destruction by God himself.

⁷⁶ Israel's rebirth after about 2000 years in exile occurred in 1948 as prophesized (Isaiah 66:8)

[256]. According to this verse, there is no compulsion in religion. But according to Surah Imran 3:85 Allah says that if anyone desires a religion other than Islam, it will not be accepted. In surah Taubah 9:23, Muslims are commanded not to take their fathers and brothers as friends if they prefer another religion. *(This may explain why apostasy in Islam is treason punished by death. How Islam is not by compulsion with such verses is a clarification Muslims need to make. According to historical evidence, Islam has majorly used the sword to make and keep followers. The conquest, islamization and arabanization of Persia (Iran), Iraq, Syria, North Africa among others regions attest to this).*

Surah 3: A'lay Imran – The House of Imran

[3]. That Taurat (Torah/Old Testament) and Injil (New Testament) were sent down before Quran, which however came to confirm them: *(What need to be explained are the obvious contradictions between the doctrines of the Bible and Quran. Further, the message in the Injil is largely the confirmation of the predictions in the Taurat. Jesus and the Apostles referred widely to the Taurat. The Bible makes no reference to the Quran and indeed affirms that no other revelation is to be expected as people await the second coming of Christ, the Messiah).*

[45-50]. Quran affirms Mary as mother of Jesus, who came by *divine birth* (Mary having known no man), thus by the will of God; Jesus as Messiah, held in honour in this world and *in the hereafter*; Jesus as healer and even raises the dead and Jesus as one who came to confirm the Taurat. *With such express qualities, Muslims would do well to study Jesus from the Taurat all the way to the*

*book of Revelation*⁷⁷. It will surprise them to discover that this Jesus is not the same person as Issa! (See some Bible account of Jesus in the Old Testament (Taurat and Prophets): Psalms 22; Isaiah 9:1-7; 11:1-5; 42:1-9; 49:5-6; 53:1-12}.

Surah 3:85 says that, if anyone is looking for a religion other than Islam, then let it be known that it will not be accepted from him; and in the hereafter he will be among the losers. (Yet Islam cannot convince based on basic spiritual, moral and legal tenets that it is the true religion. On the contrary, the truism of Christianity is revealed in the harmony of scripture from different authors in different geographical places, yet inspired by the same Spirit of God, fulfilment of scripture and changed lives of people who yield to God through Jesus Christ. It is only in Christianity that Jehovah God fills people with His Spirit to this day in accordance with the promise he gave through Apostle Peter in Acts 2:38-39). Not a single Muslim can know for sure that they belong to God. For Christians, the Spirit they receive is the sure witness and confirmation (Eph 1:13-14)

[95]. Allah urges people to follow the religion of Abraham, and that Abraham was not one of the polytheists. (Since Abraham was a Jew and not an Arab

⁷⁷ The focus in the Gospel of Mathew was to convince the Jews by refereeing them to the Old Testament where-in their own Jewish prophets predicted that Jesus is their Messiah. Mark devoted his account on the miracles Jesus did. Extra ordinary things that only God can do. Luke provides a detailed Biography of Jesus based on eye witness account and corroborative evidence. John focused on the doctrine of God, i.e. Jesus as the one and eternal God who manifested himself in the flesh for the salvation of humankind.

(Romans 4:1-25); and his religion was Judaism, whose fulfilment is Christianity, it is only fair to urge all human being, including Muslims to become Christians to the praise and glory of Jehovah God. [96]. That Makkah was the first house appointed for worship⁷⁸ also fails based on the law of evidence. (Solomon's temple in Jerusalem was the first house of worship and the worship of the one God, Jehovah was going on many years before Islam was founded. Further Makkah was a centre of pagan worship before Islam was founded.

3:110: *That Muslims are the best of people ever raised up for mankind (How can one be the best when the same is often carefully protected, or seriously threatened against looking over their own fence? If you are not allowed to compare you may as well believe that nobody is stronger, smarter, safer, and holier than you are wearing that imposed religious-jacket! If a true Christian and a true Muslim were to be compared on such indicators as love for both friends and enemies, hospitality to humanity, healing the sick, delivering people from both human and demonic oppression, respect for human rights and liberties among others, the really best person will easily stand out. For it is written, you shall know them by their works).*

[119-120]. *That it is Muslims who love Christians and not the other way round⁷⁹; and that they Muslims believe in the Torah and Injil, while Christians and Jews*

⁷⁸ Before conquest of Mecca Muhammad and his followers prayed facing Jerusalem. This change was necessitated when the Jews in Medina refused to acknowledge him as a prophet.

⁷⁹ The opposite is what is true when it comes to what Muslims say about themselves and their religion; and against Jews and Christians.

disbelieve the Quran (*The Bible has no single reference urging Christians to hate anybody regardless of their religion. The good Christians have done to Muslims around the world is obvious to any honest person - education, hospitality, acceptance of refugees, among others. One may want to know why Muslims prefer to migrate to and study in Western Universities, which were majorly founded on Judeo-Christian civilisation. On the contrary Muslims in predominantly Islamic nations have always used the smallest excuse to persecute Jews and Christians - burn their churches, dispose them, kill them under the false label of "infidels"- see appendix 16.3).*

Surah 4. An-Nisa – Women

[43]: O believers! Do not offer your Salah when you are *drunk* until you know what you are saying; *nor after seminal emission*, except when you are travelling, unless you wash your whole body. If you are sick, or on a journey, or one of you has used the toilet, or has had contact with women and can find no water, then make *Tayammum*: take some clean earth and rub your faces and hands with it. Allah is Lenient, Forgiving. (*This verse indicates that Muslims should not recite prayers when they are still drunk, meaning taking of alcohol is permissible under certain conditions, yet Muslims say that alcohol is forbidden in the Islamic religion!*) In Christianity, it is being drunk which is expressly forbidden.

[47]. O people of the Book (*Jews and Christians*)! Believe in what we have now revealed (*The Qur'an*), confirming your own scriptures, before we obliterate your faces and turn them backward, or lay our curse on you as we laid our curse on the Sabbath breakers: and

remember that Allah's command is always executed. *(The Quran cannot purport to confirm the scriptures because Biblical and Islamic doctrines are as different as the east is from the west. Of necessity, true verification should begin with a verse in the Taurat or Injil and show how the Quran verifies it. Such substantiation does not occur anywhere in the Quran. In verifying the Taurat to the Jews, the apostle Mathew always affirmed thus: – that is why the prophet (quoted in Taurat) said, so that Jews could see the fulfilment or verification of Taurat in the Injil. The subsequent part of Q 47:4 is an express permission for violence against Christians who refuse Islam, further contradicting the Quran's assertion that conversion is not through compulsion).*

Surah 4:88 An-Nisa' – Women

What is the matter with you, why are you divided into two groups concerning the hypocrites, while Allah has cast them off on account of their misdeeds? Do you wish to guide those whom Allah has confounded? Whomever Allah has confounded you cannot find a way for them to be guided **[4:88]**. Similarly, Surah 14:4 - Abraham says, "We have not sent any Messenger except that he speaks the language of his own people, so that he could explain to them clearly. Then Allah leaves in error⁸⁰ whom He will and guides whom He pleases: He is the Mighty, the Wise. *(On the contrary, the Bible teaches that only the Devil leads people astray when they yield to his schemes. God is Holy and desires to lead as many as would be willing into righteousness*

⁸⁰ According to the Bible, it is God's will that all people may embrace the truth that God has already provided. Walking in era is a personal choice to agree with what Satan desires.

and holiness through the power of the Holy Spirit, whom He graciously gives to His children. Christians go stray by themselves, when they yield to their lusts and refuse to obey the still small voice of God that all have the capacity to hear.

[89-91]. That Muslims should not take friends from Christians and Jews *unless they immigrate in the way of Allah; and if they do not, they should be seized and killed wherever they are found. (These verses further contradict the assertion that Islam is a religion of peace and free will).*

[157]. That Jesus was never killed. An impostor was. *(This verse contradicts Quran 19:33 and also the Taurat and Injil, which Muslims are supposed to believe. The birth, mission, death and resurrection of Jesus the Messiah was foretold by the Prophets and Jesus Himself before it finally happened, just as it had been predicted. Isaiah 53, Psalms 22 and the Gospels would be a good starting point in challenging this assertion in the Quran. Verse [158] acknowledges that God took Jesus to himself (How this was done, is the resurrection story, which Muslims conveniently oppose).*

Verse 171 acknowledges the people of the book and urges them not to go beyond their limits. The verse also indicates that Jesus was only God's apostle. *(While the People of the Book (Jews and Christians) are acknowledged, the Quran does not indicate the limits beyond which they may not go. In the entire Bible, Jesus was never referred to as an Apostle of God. The first Apostles were the ones Jesus himself appointed as well evidenced in the gospels).*

Surah 5. Al-Maidah – The Table

[12-13]. That Allah made a covenant with Jews but cursed them when they broke it. (*True, the Jews broke God's covenant and have paid the price for doing that, according to the words of the prophets. But Jehovah never cursed them. He only chastised them. God's covenants with them were forever (Genesis 13:14-16; 15:1-21). The history of Israel and the Jews testify to that too: From exile into various nations around the world, to restoration as predicted by the prophets (Ezekiel 36:1-37; Acts 7:1-53).* In 5 [18], the Quran finds it strange that Jews and Christians refer to themselves as God's children, yet God chastises them! According to Hebrews 12:5-11, even earthy fathers chastise their children for their good. Only illegitimate children are not chastised by their parents. So, if Muslims are not chastised by Allah, they may want to consider whether they are indeed loved by Allah⁸¹.

In 5 [21] the Quran confirms that God prescribed the holy land to the Jews, yet majority Muslims have adopted the false narrative of occupied "Palestinian" land (Judea and Samaria) to sustain their misplaced hate against Israel and intention to disinherit and disposes them.

5 [32] *On account of that incident, we ordained for the Children of Israel that whoever kills a person, except as a punishment for murder or mischief in the land, it will be written in his book of deeds as if he had killed all the human beings on the surface of the Earth and whoever will save a life shall be regarded as if he gave*

⁸¹ Our earthly fathers also chastise us for our good because they love us.

life to all the human beings on the surface of the Earth. (This verse is often quoted selectively by Muslims to convince the world that Islam is a religion of peace and Muslims are commanded not to kill innocent people. Muslims must however explain why *the bolded sections are always omitted when quoting this verse.* According to this verse, Jews being the target may kill in retaliation for murder or mischief in the land. That means Islam also acknowledges that Jews had a land. Yet today's narrative of "from the river to the sea" is anti-Semitic slogan meant to erase Israel from the face of the earth. This verse could also mean that Muslims were allowed to kill Jews who commit murder or indulge in mischief in the land. The Quran however does not define what mischief means. In practice mischief includes even honest questioning of the authenticity of Allah, Islam and Muhammad. It is equated to blasphemy and severely punishment, often by death. Verse 34 provides the punishment to those who wage war against Allah and do mischief in the land as death, crucifixion or amputations or exile from the land. Jews and Christians have endured these crimes by the hand of Islam from time immemorial.

[51]. This Verse 51 says, O believers! *Take neither Jews nor Christians as your friends*⁸²: they are only friends of one another. Whoever of you disobeys this commandment will be counted as one of them. Surely

⁸² In public Muslims deny that Christians are infidels. In private they loath Christians in compliant with 5:51, yet they enjoy Christian hospitality expressed in several ways such as employment opportunities, health care, education, and refuge when they are fleeing from war waged by their own. It is inconceivable that infidels could be people one runs to when in trouble.

Allah does not guide the wrongdoers. (The original verse did not have the words in bracket, whose inclusion by Islamic scholars completely changes the literal meaning of the verse in order to make Islam look good. Literally therefore, *Muslims are advised not to take Jews and Christians for friends. As such they should count Jews and Christians as their enemies. Is it possible that this could be the root cause and justification of the unjustified hate against Jews and Christians, and the persecution they go through in predominantly Islamic Republics? On the contrary, the basic message of Christianity is the command to love even one's enemies and do them good, just as one would want done to him/herself, while leaving vengeance to God.* The current influx of persecuted Muslims from the Middle East into Christian Europe also attests to the magnanimity of the Judeo-Christian civilisation. Europe and America will however pay a heavy price in future if they fail to tamper mercy with security screening against intrinsic terrorism intentions⁸³.

5:[57-60] O believers! Do not make your protecting friends those, from among the people who were given the Book before you and the unbelievers, who have made your religion a mockery or pastime, fear Allah if you are true believers.**[57]** When you call for Salah (*prayers*) they make it as an object of mockery and pastime; this is because they are a people devoid of understanding.**[58]** Tell them: "O people of the Book! What makes you against us other than that we believe

⁸³ Many jihadists have entered Europe and North America disguised as refugees. It is possible that they have established terrorism cells and are just waiting for the right time to strike.

in Allah and in what has been revealed to us and what was revealed before? The fact is that most of you are rebellious transgressors." [59] Ask them: "Should I tell you of those who will have even worse than this in retribution from Allah? They are those whom Allah has cursed; who have incurred His wrath; some of whom were turned into apes and pigs; who worshipped Taghut (*forces of Satan*); these are worse in rank and far more astray from the Right Way (*In Islamic theology its Jews who have been cursed and incurred Allah's wrath, while Christians are the polytheist who go astray. Therefore although covert in nature, its Jews the Quran refer to as pigs*)

[82]. You will find the *most violent in enmity* to Muslims are the Jews and the pagans; and nearest in affection to the believers (Muslims) are those who say: "*We are Christians.*" That is because among them there are men that are *priests and monks*, who do not behave arrogantly. (This verse is antagonistic to Jews and a little friendly to *Roman Catholics* – (*where we have priests and monks*), and could in part be the root cause of anti-Semitism. According to History, the holocaust was preceded by such hate speech. In this verse, Islam also wrongly equates *Roman Catholicism to Christianity*. It should be understood that based on the Bible, *Roman Catholicism* does not represent the Christian faith. It passes as a cleverly crafted counterfeit or super cult (see chapter 9 of this book).

[101 and 102] forbid Muslims from questioning any aspect of their religion, as this may cause them to become disbelievers! Logically these verses are meant to shield Muslims from searching for the truth, lest they

left Islam thereafter. That explains why Muslims believe even the most bizarre allegations in the Quran, that openly contradict the wisdom of the all-knowing, all-present and all-powerful God. For instance, 18 [85-86] says that: *So, one time he followed a certain expedition towards the West and he marched on [85] till he reached the end of the land and the start of an ocean, where the Sun was setting, he noted that it was setting in a mucky spring and found by it a people. We said: "O Zul-Qarnain! You have the option to either punish them or to show them kindness (The question would be WHY?). Verse 111 indicates that even the disciples of Jesus claimed to be Muslims (There is not a single reference in the Bible to support such a claim. That Islam was founded many years after Taurat and Injil, yet makes such claims leaves a lot to be desired. This claim is a standard strategy where-in Islam makes every attempt to look appealing and relevant despite its contradictory doctrine. Islam also denies History but wants to own the future.).*

Surah 6 Al-An'am – The Cattle (Livestock)

Verse 14: Says: “Should I take as my protector anyone other than Allah, who is the Creator of the heavens and the earth. Who feeds all and is fed by none?” Say: “Nay! I am commanded to be the first of those who submit to Allah *in Islam* and not of those who commit shirk.” [14] *(In this verse it is clear that according to Allah, Mohamed was the first Muslim. According to Surah 42:13, Allah has ordained for you (Mohamed) the same Deen (way of life - Islam) which He enjoined on Noah - and which We have revealed to you O Muhammad - and which We enjoined on Abraham and Moses and Jesus: “Establish the Deen of Al-Islam and make no division (sects) in it.”*

Intolerable for the pagans is that to which you O Muhammad call them. Allah chooses for His service whom He wills, and guides to His Way only those who turn to Him in repentance. (This cannot be true based on Surah 6:14, which indicates that Mohammed was the first Muslim! If Allah is not lying, then the prophets alluded to are NOT the Taurat Jewish Prophets, but imposters. Further sects or divisions will always be there so long as people think differently. In Islam we have sects like the Sunni, the Shia etc⁸⁴. but as the Bible would put it, there must be differences among people so that those approved by God may be revealed (1 Cor. 11:19 NIV). It is also important for Muslims to explain the use of the word "WE" when Mohammed was being instructed. Who are THESE who were talking to Mohammed?

Surah 7. Al-Araf – The Heights

V. 8-9. These verses indicate that salvation will be based on good deeds measured against bad deeds. (According to Injeel, no amount of good deeds can earn anybody favour with God - for what would be the pass mark and how would any of us know that we have passed that mark? Salvation is a free gift to any that would believe. Good deeds follow as a sign of appreciation for what God has done, namely translating Christians from the kingdom of darkness to that of heaven (Rom 3:23-24, 6:23; Eph. 2:8). From verse 59-103, the Quran appears to suggest that Muhammad et al (WE) send several persons to the Israelites starting from Noah, then Hud, Shuaib and lastly Moses to Pharaoh to set the Israelites

⁸⁴ Other splinter sects from the Suni and Shia, and the bloody wars they fought among themselves, are described in the book, "The Sword of Islam by Arthur N Wollaston, 1905.

free! *(In the Bible it is only Moses who was sent as detailed in Exodus. The Bible has no mention of imaginary people like Hud and Shuaib).* In any case, the slavery of Jews and exodus from Egypt occurred thousands of years before Islam was founded.

Verse 138 claims that the Israelites asked Moses to make for them an idol. *(Not so according to the Bible. The people asked Aaron to make an idol when it appeared Moses was taking too long to return from the meeting with Jehovah on the mountain (Ex 32:1-4).*

Verse 154 indicates that after Moses' anger had subsided, he took up the Tablets intact, which he had thrown down (Verse 150). *[According to the Bible, the throwing down of the tablets shattered them into pieces Gen 32:19). Moses had to chisel new ones by himself and went back to the mountain to have the commandments re-written on them by God (Ex 34)].* Verse 160 purports that when Israel needed water, Moses struck the stone (rock) with his stick and out came 12 distinct springs! *(The Bible only says that water came out and Israel drunk from that flow. The idea of 12 springs as implied by the Quran is just the superstitions that Muhammad had perfected, perhaps to give the impression that God was identifying with the 12 sons of Jacob, who finally made the 12 tribes of Israel. The significance of the number 12 in the Bible cannot be overemphasised - The 12 tribes, 12 apostles, 12 gates, 12 foundations etc] but it must be done in the right context:*

Surah 8. Al-Anfal – The Spoils

Then your Lord revealed His will to the angels: "I am with you, give courage to the believers. I will cast panic

into the hearts of the unbelievers, therefore, **smite their necks** and beat every joint of their bodies” [12]. This is because they defied Allah and His Messenger. Whoever defies Allah and His Messenger *should know that Allah is strict in retribution, [13] that it is the reality, so taste it, and there will also be the torture of hell-fire for the unbelievers. [14].* In fact, it was not you who killed them, but it was Allah Who killed them; it was not you who threw the handful of sand, but it was Allah Who threw it so that He might pass the believers successfully through this excellent trial; surely Allah is All-Hearing, All-Knowing [17]. The worst of animals in the sight of Allah are those who reject the truth and do not become believers [55]. Those who make treaties with you and time after time violate their treaties, and have no fear of Allah [56]. If you encounter them in combat, **make them a fearsome example for others** who would follow them so that they all may learn a lesson [57]. *(The delight of jihadists in decapitating their infidel enemies or the public beheading of unwanted persons is testimony to this command - to instil terror in people's hearts. The verses above and Surah 8 in general encourage Muslims to be violent and ruthless against non-Muslims, contrary to Jehovah's principle of loving and even blessing your enemies and leaving vengeance to God. In verse 17, killings done by Muslims are to be taken as killings done by Allah himself! In the Bible, Satan comes but to steal, kill and destroy. But God in Jesus Christ came to give us life in abundance (John 10:10). So, if Allah does and encourages Muslims to do what the devil does, how is he and the devil to be distinguished?).*

Surah 9. At-Taubah – The Repentance

[28]: O believers! Know that pagans are unclean; therefore, do not let them come near the Masjid-al-Haram⁸⁵ after this year's *pilgrimage*. If you fear poverty, soon Allah - if He so wills - will enrich you out of His bounty. Allah is All-Knowledgeable, All-Wise (*While Islam attaches a lot of value on outward cleanliness, the darkness of the heart notwithstanding, Christianity attaches premium value on inner cleanliness – a humble and contrite spirit that submits to God and His holiness*). [29]. Fight those people of the Book who do not believe in Allah and the Last Day, do not refrain from what has been prohibited by Allah and His Messenger and do not embrace the religion of truth (*Al-Islam*), until they pay Jizya (*protection tax*) with their own hands and feel themselves subdued (*This verse contradicts the assertion of Islam being a religion of peace and not by compulsion, contrary to what Islamic scholars say in public*).

Verses [38-60] are calls, persuasion and blackmail to fight in the cause of Allah; that death in such acts (wrongly referred to as Martyrdom) is better than life (*One wonders why the leaders themselves do not go to such wars to die – thereby leading by example!*) [73]. Muhammad asked to strive hard against the disbelievers and the hypocrites⁸⁶, (*Not so with the God of the Bible, whose signature is love and mercy. Everybody has the free will to choose God or Satan, when we have the breath of life. On the Day of Judgment, only God will recompense each person according to His own*

⁸⁵ As a rule, the mosque is a no-go zone for non-Muslims, though it appears it was not so in the early days of Islam

⁸⁶ Hypocrites in this case could mean “Moderate Muslims”.

standard as spelt out in the Bible – Hebrews 10:19-31). [88-111, 123] In these verses Muslims are urged to fight with their wealth and lives in Allah's cause (Jihad); Verse 123 in particular says: O believers! Fight the unbelievers who hem you in, to let them know how strong you are; you should know that Allah is on the side of the God fearing.

Surah 10. Yunus – Jonah

[68]. Quran accuses Jews, Christians and pagans for saying that Allah has begotten a son. (*What should be understood is the kind of sonship implied: It is not carnal but divine sonship. In any case the Quran agrees that Mary conceived although she was a virgin. What more could be divine! When people return to God in Christ Jesus, God calls them his sons – not that God married their mothers and had carnal children. This sonship is rooted in the finished work at the cross* (John 1:12-13). The holy scriptures affirm that the carnal mind cannot understand God or even be subject to Him (Rom 8:6-14). Further, God is Spirit and true worshipers shall worship Him in spirit and in truth (John 4:23). Islam imposes the understanding of God based on limited carnal and human wisdom. This is mission impossible because the creature cannot and has never instructed the creator.

[94]. *If you are in doubt as to what we have revealed unto thee, then ask those who have been reading the Book from before thee; The truth hath indeed come to thee from thy Lord; so be in no wise of those in doubt. In 16 [43] and 21 [7] the Quran states thus: And before thee also, The Apostles we sent were but men, to whom we granted inspiration; if ye realise this not, ask of those*

who possess the message. *(Logically those who were before Mohammed can only be Jewish and Christian believers and hence their Taurat and Injeel respectively. Accordingly, the Quran places the Taurat and Injeel above itself and requires Muslims who are in doubt of the true message to ask those inspired who were before Mohammed, i.e., the Jews and Christians! Sadly, the true message of Jehovah has been hidden from Millions of Muslims through deceptive means and use of fear, intimidation and ruthless persecution. Many have thus believed lies and willingly kill and even die for such lies. Mathew 22:29 reminds us that we are in era because we do not know the scriptures. Muslims are in era because the Bible has been kept away from them. The same is true for Christians who are quickly deceived by cultic leaders.*

[99-100]. *If it had been the will of your Lord that all the people of the world should be believers, all the people of the earth would have believed! Would you then compel mankind against their will to believe? It is not possible for anyone to believe except by the permission of Allah, and He throws filth on those who do not use their common sense. (Islamic practice seems to have changed this from persuasion to a requirement for Muslims – to ensure that the whole world bows/submits to Allah! Otherwise, why is leaving Islam taken as treason that is punished by death? Why would an all-powerful God force himself on his creation? If that were his agenda, he would perhaps need to only speak a word and all people would be what he wants them to be – including extinguishing the pagans/infidels)*

Surah 11. Hud - The Warner

[35]. *Do the unbelievers say "He (Muhammad) himself has forged all this?" Say to them: "If I have indeed forged it, then its sin on me! And I am clear of the sins which you are committing for not believing it." (To start with the use of the word He suggests that it was not Muhammed who was being referred to. This verse suggests that even the original occupiers of Makkah doubted the authenticity of Islam. With time Islam was forced on much of the Middle East by the sword. To date Christians in particular, continue to be forcefully converted or risk death in the same Middle East – Syria, Iraq etc. under the Islamic state jihadists). Verses [42-43] seem to suggest that one of Noah's sons refused to be part of the Ark and was drowned. (According to the Bible account, all the 3 sons of Noah and their wives plus Noah and his wife, 8 people in total were saved (See. Gen 7:6-18). In reference to Noah, 1 Peter 3:20 also confirms that eight people were saved.*

Surat 12. Yusuf – Joseph

[6]. That God chose Joseph and perfected His favour on him, on Jacob's offspring (Israelites), just as He had done for Abraham and Isaac. (Islam needs to explain *why Ishmael is not mentioned in such words anywhere in the Quran and why they Muslims hate Jews – Abraham's descendants with intense passion to date*). According to verse [25], both Joseph and Potiphar's wife raced to the door and there they both met Potiphar (This account contradicts the Bible account, which clearly shows that Potiphar *only learnt of it later after returning from work. See Gen 39:11-19*). Contrary to biblical account, [27-35] indicate that some kind of trial vindicated Joseph, but he had to be jailed for a short period. The same

contradiction to biblical account is applied in verses [45-49] which, insinuate that Joseph interpreted the dream to the released cup bearer who subsequently went and explained it to Pharaoh. Verse [69] also deviates from Taurat when it indicates that Joseph revealed himself to Benjamin separately and not together with his brothers. Another contradiction from biblical account is [77] which indicates that his brothers alluded to Joseph himself having been a thief just as Benjamin had been so labelled. Verse [84] says that when the brothers returned home without Benjamin, Jacob lost his sight, which was later restored after the brothers cast a shirt given them by Joseph on their father's face! [99] That thereafter Joseph took his parents to himself. (Note that by this time Rachel had died while delivering Benjamin. So, who else did Joseph take to himself except Jacob his father, alone?).

Surah 14. Ibrahim – Abraham

[35] That Abraham asked God to make Makkah a city of peace and security. (There is no iota of evidence in the *Taurat* that Abraham ever lived in Mecca. *His complete story is in the Bible (Genesis 11:27-32; 12:1-9). From Ur situated to the NW of the Persian Gulf of the Chaldeans, Abraham moved to Haran situated further NW of Mesopotamia (Territory covering the Euphrates and Tigris riparian area). Then later southwards through the present Damascus into the Promised Land (Canaan) later called Israel. This route is nowhere near the Arabian Desert where-in is Mecca, where Islam originated by Mohammed.*

[37]. Acknowledges that Abraham once settled a part of his offspring (his wife Hagar and son Ishmael) away

from himself. *(This is true and the reasons for this are given in the Taurat (see the complete account in Genesis 16:1-16; 21:1-20). Verse [39] is the only reference in Surah 14 (Ibrahim) that mentions Ishmael and Isaac in passing. Why no details are given to the prominent role Ishmael and Isaac would later play in the establishment of Kedar (Arabia) and Israel respectively is amazing.*

Surah 17. Al-Isra' – Israel

The entire Surah hardly narrates the history of Israel, which raises the validity of Al-Isra as the appropriate title of the Surah. Nevertheless [1] indicates that Allah took his slave (assumed to be Mohamad) on a journey at night from Al-masjid Al-Haram (assumed to be Makkah) to Al-Masjid Al-Aqsa (assumed to be in Jerusalem. The word “Jerusalem” appears in modern Quran courtesy of insertion by Islamic scholars. If it ever happened, the city Mohammad visited at night cannot be Jerusalem, for then Mohammed could have named it prominently given its importance as a historical city of Jews through generations and empires. Verse [55] indicates that Allah preferred some of his prophets above others, and to David (Dawud) they gave the Zabur (Psalms). (Yet Muslims reject what the Psalms say about Israel and Jesus as Christ and Messiah; especially prophecy about his death and resurrection) (Read Psalms 22). [101]. That they gave **Musa (Moses) 9 signs** while in Egypt and [103] that both Pharaoh and all that were with him were drowned *(Biblical account indicates that they were 10 plagues. [111] Dismisses the idea of God having begotten a son (Contrary to Islamic doctrine, the sonship as implied in the Bible is not physical but spiritual). The Bible reminds people that without faith it is impossible to*

please God. Faith is believing the unseen thing(s) that God has declared.

Surah 19. Maryam – Mary

[10]. That Zakaria would not speak for 3 nights as a sign that he would have a son. (The Bible account is not 3 nights, but from that time the angel brought the news to the birth of the son (i.e., 9 months. Ref- Luke 1:5-20; 57-66). [10] That Mary gave birth to Jesus when alone under a date palm tree. [28] That Mary was a sister to Aaron (The bible account is very different, yet detailed and logical). (See the witness of the four gospel writers - Mathew, Mark, Luke and John. Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea and laid in a manger for lack of a room in available inns, the town having been flooded by residents returning to be counted). Verse [33] Quotes Jesus as affirming peace upon himself the day he was born, and the day he dies and the day he shall be raised alive (Yet Muslims reject his death and resurrection and insist that an imposter was! Several Hebrew prophets predicted his divine birth, the kind of death he would go through and also the resurrection. The bible has enough detail on the birth, ministry, death and resurrection of Jesus⁸⁷). Verse [49] appears to suggest that Isaac and Jacob were sons given to Abraham (According to the Torah Abraham begat Isaac, who then begat Jacob later named Israel. And amazingly, the promise God gave to Abraham, He also confirmed it to Isaac, and then to Jacob before they expired. The book of Genesis has all these details).

⁸⁷ Ps 22, Isa 40, 53, all the 4 gospels

[54]. That Ishmael was an Apostle and Prophet. (*Not so in the Bible. See the full account of Ishmael in Taurat: - **Genesis 16:1-16; 17:18-21; 21: 8-21; 25:12-18***). Further any time God revisited his promises to Israel He always said that He was the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. No such reference was ever made about Ishmael. As a consequence of God's prophecy about Ishmael, his descendants (the Arab people who embraced Islam) have lived to the east (in front) of Israel, harbouring a diabolic hatred for Israel to date (*Genesis 16:9-16. Esau (Edom) too has embraced Islam and hated Israel perpetually (Genesis 27). Verse [88] accuses Jews of saying that Uzair (Ezra) is the son of God and Christians say that Jesus is the son of God and pagan Arabs say that God (Allah) has begotten daughters (Nowhere in the Bible was Ezra referred to as God's son. The sonship of Jesus to God is a spiritual mystery and not a physical event that stems from carnal thinking. [19] Have you ever seen LAt and Uzza [20] and another, the third Manat (names of Arabian idols, claimed by the pagans of Mecca to be the daughters of Allah)? [21] Are you to have sons, and He the daughters? [22] This indeed is an unfair division! These (LAt, Uzza and ManAt) are nothing but names which you and your forefathers have invented, for Allah has vested no authority in them. The unbelievers follow nothing but mere conjecture and the whims of their own souls, even though right guidance has already come to them from their Lord⁸⁸.*

⁸⁸ According to

<https://www.muslimhope.com/DaughtersOfAllah.htm>, Allah was prominent in Pre-Islamic Arabia, as a god with **three daughters: al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat**. It is this same subject that in part yielded the "satanic verses" that Muslims would wish to burry under the carpet

Surah 19 [66-76] Man says: "What! Once I am dead, shall I be raised to life again?"[66]⁸⁹ Does not man remember that We created him before **out of nothing?** [67]. By your Lord, We will call them to account in the company of all their Satans and set them on their knees around the Fire of Hell;[68] then from every sect We will certainly drag out its stoutest rebels against the Compassionate (*Allah*).[69] Certainly We know best who deserves most to be burned therein.[70] There is not a single one of you, who shall not pass over it, this absolute decree of your Lord is unavoidable;[71] then We will deliver those who were pious and leave the wrongdoers therein humbled on their knees.[72]. *[These verses 67-72 affirm that all Muslims must go through hell where some will be left and others delivered from it. On the contrary, true Christians will never pass through hell. They go straight to paradise upon death. The story of Lazarus and the rich man (Luke 16: 19-25) and the affirmation of Jesus to the repentant thief on the cross (Luke 23: 39-43) are enough proof of the assured destiny of true Christians. Hell is for those who die having rejected God's salvation provided through Jesus Christ].*

Surah 20. Al-Taha (Moses and Pharaoh)

[116]. That Angels were asked to prostrate themselves before Adam. They did, except Satan. (*No such account is found in the Bible: for why would God seek angels to worship Adam- a human being?*)

⁸⁹ Q 19:67 contradicts its own creation account provided in Q 23 [12-24] that indicates that **man was created from** an essence of clay and the essence embedded into a drop of semen. Surely clay and semen are "**Matter**" and not "**Nothing**" as alluded to in 19 [67]

Surah 21. Al-Anbiya – The Prophets

[7]. Before thee, also, the apostles we sent were but men, to whom We granted inspiration: If ye realise this not, ask of those who possess the Message⁹⁰. {The Messengers which we sent before you, *O Muhammad*, were also human to whom we sent revelation. *If you, O objectors*, do not know this, then ask the people of the reminder (*Jews and Christians*)}⁹¹. (*This verse appears to elevate Jewish and Christians apostles (hence the Bible) above Mohamed (hence the Quran), and Muslims who are in doubt should inquire from them because they were inspired and possess the message, yet an average Muslim is not allowed to read the Bible, violation of which severe punishment should be expected. The question that begs for answers is why Muslims fear to honestly and systematically interrogate the Bible, yet detail accounts of persons haphazardly mentioned in the Quran are in the Bible.*)

Surah 23 Al-Mu'minun – The Believers

Indeed We have created man from an essence of clay, [12] then placed him as a drop of semen in a firm resting place, [13] then changed the semen into a leechlike mass, then leechlike mass into a foetus lump, then foetus lump into bones, then clothed the bones with flesh, and then We brought him forth as quite a different creature *from the embryo* - so blessed is Allah,

⁹⁰ Quoted verbatim from: The Holy Quran, Translation and commentary by Abdullah Yusuf Ali

⁹¹ The Qur'an in English Translation Complete Based on the translation of F. Malik

the best of all creators⁹².**[14]** Then after living for a while you shall all die,**[15]** then most surely you shall be raised to life again on the Day of Resurrection. **[16]** *(These verses seem to suggest a sequence of how Adam was created that contradicts the biblical account. The Bible has only one narrative on creation (Gen 1:26; 2:7; 19-23; Ecc. 12:6-7), that Jehovah God created man in His image after His likeness using earth (soil) as the raw material. Sex wherein sperms and ova are involved is the process of perpetuating the human race, but not part of creation).*

Surah 27 An-Naml – The Ants

[76-78]. Quran declares to the children of Israel most of what they differ in and that God will be the final judge between them. *(Why then do Muslims seek to annihilate⁹³ Israel if God will be the final judge between them? Why not leave them (Israel) to the justice of the all-knowing and powerful God? Antisemitism appears to have been started and institutionalised by Mohammed, after the Jews of Yatrib refused to accept him as a prophet of their God, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob - Israel).*

Surah 29. Al-Ankabut – The Spider

[32]. Indicates that it was already decided that Lots wife be destroyed in Sodom *(Not so according to the Bible. She was destroyed because she disobeyed when she*

⁹² Who are the other creators who are less than Allah? In Christianity, only Almighty God is the creator and there is no other. Therefore, comparison would be nullity.

⁹³ Psalms 83; Isaiah 29; Ezekiel 38-39; Zechariah 12-14. Iran (Persia) provide details on how a confederate of Muslim armies will try to annihilate Israel but lose miserably

looked back against God's command not to do so. Genesis 19:1-29).

Surah 33 Al-Ahzab – The Confederates (Coalition)

If the hypocrites, those in whose hearts is malice and the scandal mongers of Medina do not desist; We shall rouse you against them, and their days in the city - as your neighbours - will be numbered [60]. They shall be cursed wherever they are found and they shall be seized and killed mercilessly [61]. This has been the Way of Allah *regarding such people* among those who lived before you, and you will never find any change in the Way of Allah [62]. *(These verses 60-62 advocate for extreme violence against a certain group of people and affirm that such action should be expected of Allah. On the contrary, the Bible teaches that people should love their enemies and even bless those who do them wrong, leaving vengeance to God himself).*

Surah 37: As-Saffat - In Ranks

Whereas he (Mohamed) had come with the truth and had confirmed *the message of prior Messengers* [37] *(This verse suggests that the prophet of Islam came to confirm the sayings of prior messengers, but makes no mention of even one and what he said and how Mohamed confirmed it. Since Mohamed was the originator of Islam, these prior messengers can only have been Jewish prophets and early Christian apostles, who based on their sayings never practiced or advocated for Islam as revealed in the Quran and evidenced in the Hadith. That the message of Muhammad contradicted the message in the torah and injil explains why the Jews and Christians rejected it and perhaps even ridiculed.*

Surah 42 Ash-Shura – The Consultation

[13-14]. That Allah ordained for Muhammad the same religion as had Noah, Abraham, Jesus, Moses and the books too. *(These patriarchs lived many years before Islam was founded and their lives as recorded in the Taurat (Torah) and Injil do not reflect Islamic teachings in any way. If indeed the Quran is honest about the above assertion, Muslims must migrate to the religion of Noah, Abraham, Jesus and Moses, hence Injil (Christianity) which is in fact the fulfilment of Judaism (Taurat).*

Surah 46 Al-Ahqaf – The Dunes

[9]: O Prophet tell them: “I am no prodigy among the Messengers; nor do I know what will be done with me or with you. I follow only what is revealed to me, and I am no more than a plain Warner. *(In this verse the prophet seems to suggest that he is no phenomenon or a wonder as Muslims have been made to believe; and that he does not know what will become of him or his followers! So, he was not sure of his own eternal destination. If this be the case what hope is there for his followers? Could this be the reason Muslims regularly pray to Allah to grant peace to Muhammad? Do such prayers really affect Muhammad in his current state of death? On the contrary, Jesus was a phenomenon, God manifest in the flesh as attested by the miracles He did and empowered his disciple to continue doing. Also, Jesus went back to Heaven and reigns forever awaiting His second coming. All true Christians know where they are going and what to expect because it is plainly indicated in the Bible. Jesus said, “I go to prepare a place for you so that where I am (heaven) there you too will be (John 14:1-4; Rom 8:17). That is why Christians are sure and guaranteed eternal life because Jehovah God does*

not lie and His promises are yea and the Amen is spoken to the glory of His name. In addition, God gives Christians the holy spirit as a sign and guarantee of their eternal inheritance (Acts 2:38-39; Eph. 1:13-14)]. If Muhammad himself, the founder of Islam, was uncertain where he would spend eternity, how can any Muslim know where they will go after they die.

[10]: Further say: “Think, if this *Qur’an* is indeed from Allah and you reject it, when a witness from among the children of Israel (a Jew) has also testified to its similarity *with earlier scriptures* and has believed (*accepted Islam*), while you are showing arrogance, *how unjust you are!* Surely Allah does not guide the unjust people.” (*This verse also seems to attach a lot of credit on the testimony of a Jew / Hebrew / Israeli who converts to Islam, yet Muslims are taught to hate Jews!*)

Surah 47. Muhammad

[4-7, 38]. Muslims are commanded to fight disbelievers in battle ...smite them...and those who do this, Allah will not let their deeds be lost. Such verses contradict the popular assertion that there is no *compulsion in Islam* and *Islam is a religion of peace*. On the contrary, *the Bible does not advocate violence at any time for whatever reason. The Bible teaches Christians to love their enemies and bless those who persecute them (Matt 5:43-48)*. On the contrary, *revenge and even brutal revenge is a signature of Islam*. Whether Mohammad’s claim to prophet-hood is true or false has been discussed in detail by Sheindlin (2015)⁹⁴, particularly

⁹⁴ Sheindlin J K (2015). The People vs Mohammad. Psychological Analysis

based on his contradictions in doctrine and institutionalization of anti-Semitism among other reasons.

Surah 48. Al-Fatah – The Victory

Verse [29] portrays Muhammad as a messenger (apostle) of Allah and those with him are severe against disbelievers, and merciful among themselves. The facial mark on them is due to prostration (form of worship in Islam) is also their description in the Taurat and Injeel. *(This is yet another source of hate against Christians and Jews – wrongly called disbelievers or infidels. The Taurat and Injeel have no mention of such a facial mark on those who prostrate themselves. It is strange that the Quran never gives any Torah or Injil reference to confirm its corroborative mischief).*

Surah 51 Az-Zariyat – The Winnowing Winds

By the Lord of the heavens and the earth, that which you are promised is true..[23]. *(Who is this Lord of Heaven and Earth that Allah appears to be swearing by in this verse? It would mean that Allah and this Lord, who the Bible clearly identifies as Jehovah are not one and the same. Also, the lesser always swears to the higher).*

56 Al-Waqi'Ah – The Inevitable

Verses [1-40] seem to suggest that at the time of reward, three categories of people will be distinguished: those on the left (damned), right (blessed) and foremost (nearest to Allah). The rewards of the latter two groups seem to include fair females and endless bliss (see also Quran 52 [17-20] and 55 [55-76]). It would be interesting to know how devout Muslim women whether in the group on the right or

among the foremost will be rewarded. Based on *Biblical* account, only two groups of people will be distinguished in judgement – those washed by the blood of the lamb (heaven as their reward) and those who rejected God’s salvation in Christ Jesus (eternal damnation in hell as their reward). Also, in heaven there will not be marriage and sexual indulgence, but only worship of Jehovah God. Christians will be like angels.

Surah 57. Al-Hadid – Iron

[10] Those who fought in the conquest of Makkah have no equals. (*This verse gives credence to the capture of Mecca and the Kaaba from the control by the Quraysh tribe. This confirms that Makkah became a religious capital not by natural expansion of faith or persuasion, but through deception and by the sword. This strategy now referred to as Taqiyya⁹⁵, has become a tacit weapon all Muslims use to conquer their tolerant and unsuspecting “enemies⁹⁶).* The giant democracies of the world are unable to discern this trick because they have been blinded by the deception inherent in such politically correct statements like tolerance and multiculturalism. Ultimately the deceived are conquered from within without knowing what really happened to them. This is the way Europe and the USA are likely to fall to the power of radical Islam in years to come. When that happens, the cultural and socio-political landscape that is typical in any predominantly Islamic nation will be replicated, implemented and religiously

⁹⁵ You negotiate peace with enemies until you are strong enough to annihilate them. A peace treaty can be conveniently broken if it serves to advance Islam

⁹⁶ Infidels = unbelievers = Christians and Jews in particular

protected at the expense of other faiths, especially the Judaeo-Christian civilization that the western powers are regrettably abandoning.

Surah 61. As-Saff - The Row or the Rank or Battle Array

[6]. That Jesus is the apostle of God to Israel, verifying the Taurat and giving good news of a Messenger to come after him called **Ahmad**, but when he came, Israel rejected him. [*While the first part is consistent with the Bible doctrine, there is no single reference Jesus indicating that another messenger or even revelation is to be expected after Him! The same caution was emphasised by the Apostles. Further, any other person who may come with a different message from that of the Prophets, Christ and the Apostles should be treated as a false prophet and thus ignored. Christians are awaiting the second coming of their great God and Saviour – Jesus Christ (Titus 2:11-14).*]

Surah 66 At-Tahrim-Excommunication (The Prohibition)

[9]: Prophet! Make Jihad against the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal sternly with them. Hell shall be their home, and that is an evil abode! (*Note the call to persecute non-Muslim contrary to the claim that there is no compulsion in religious choice.*) [10]: Allah has set an example to the unbelievers in the wife of Noah and the wife of Lot. They were married to two of our righteous servants, but they betrayed them. In no way could their husbands protect them from Allah. Both of them were told: “Enter the fire, along with those who enter.” (*The account of Noah in the Taurat contradicts this claim in the Quran. Noah, his wife, his three sons and their wives*

(eight in total) were all saved from the flood (Genesis 7:13). Lots wife looked back when God rained judgment on Sodom and she was turned into a pillar of salt – Genesis 19:26. There is not mention in the Bible how they betrayed their husbands).

And for the believers Allah has set an example in the wife of Pharaoh, who said: “My Lord! Build for me a house as a special favour from you in paradise, deliver me from Pharaoh and his misdeeds, and save me from the wicked nation” [11] *(There is not a single reference in the Taurat or injil where Jehovah God identified Pharaoh’s wife as an example of a righteous believer. Were it as Islam claims, she possibly have known what to do to escape the wrath in the 10th plague – where-in all first born sons were killed by the angel of death.*

Another example is in the life of Mary, the daughter of `ImrAn, who guarded her chastity, and into whose womb We⁹⁷ breathed of Our spirit, who testified to the words of her Lord, and His scriptures, and was one of the obedient [12]. (This verse and also Surah 21:19 support the truism that the Virgin Mary conceived by divine methods, yet Islam has always claimed that God does not bear spiritual Children. Christians are also called children of God. According to Islam, it would imply that Jehovah keeps having carnal knowledge with people – which would be blasphemy to state the least. The problem with Islam is its tendency to think carnally and attempt to understand God Almighty from human logic. If God made heaven and earth, nothing would be impossible for Him – absolutely nothing!

⁹⁷ What does Islam mean when using the word, WE? Who were these deities or people?

Surah 92 Al-Layl – Night

[3-4]. By Him who created the male and the female, surely your efforts are directed towards various ends (*This verse seems to suggest that Allah was swearing to the one who created male and female, thus confirming that the two (Allah and this creator) are different. The Bible in Genesis and other books like Colossians and Hebrews clearly indicates that Jehovah is creator of all things. It would appear that Allah was swearing by the God of the Bible, thus confirming that Jehovah and Allah are NOT one and the same; there is no doubt that the lesser swears by the superior*⁹⁸).

Biblical evidence of Death & Resurrection of Jesus

A key difference and departure point between Islam and Christianity is the assertion by Islam that Jesus did not die and thus never resurrected. On the contrary the basis of Christianity is the finished work of Jesus Christ on the cross at Calvary, when He gave his life as a ransom for the sins of all human beings. There are numerous scriptures that indicate that Jesus indeed died as the lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world, and was raised to life on the third day, was seen by many witnesses after resurrection, ascended to heaven in clear view of his disciples and will come again to reign forever and ever together with His saints. Since a matter is established based on at least two witnesses, the proceeding section has attempted to show that different people witnessed the death and resurrection of Jesus and gave testimony to the same. It

⁹⁸ Who exactly is Allah is a puzzle that Islam must factually clarify. There is no record that Allah ever appeared to Muhammed, as Jehovah appeared to Jewish prophets.

is incredible that Islamic negation of Jesus resurrection points to no witness against the the resurrection except Muhammad himself, who lived several thousand years after Jesus' life on earth!

For a start, evidence of resurrection based on Christianity centres on the centurion, who confirmed Jesus' death before Pilate agreed to hand over the body to Joseph of *Arimathea* (Mt. 27:57-60; Mk. 15:42-46; Lk 23:50-56; and John 19:31-42). It can also be assumed that it is this confirmation of death that prevented the soldiers from breaking the legs of Jesus, thus fulfilling the words in Psalms 22:17 – *I may tell all my bones.*

The account of Mark 15:42-46 says: *And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath, Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.*

The centurion could not and had no reason to lie to Pilate under existing culture of fidelity to Roman authority and loyalty. Having perhaps crucified many people they also knew the final proof of death – blood and water oozing out as separated liquids, after the

piercing of Jesus in the side (John 19:34). The betrayal of Jesus by Judas, arrest engineered by the religious group, judgement and condemnation under the roman political establishment, crucifixion, death, burial and eventual resurrection are corroborated by four different eye witnesses in the gospels, namely Mathew, Mark, Luke and John; as outlined below:

Mathew 16: 21: ...Jesus began to explain to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things at the hands of the elders, chief priests, and teachers of the law, *must be killed and on the third day be raised to life*. (Also see Mt 20:17-19; and chapters 26 to 28. Mark's account of the mistrial, death and resurrection of Jesus is captured in chapter 14 to chapter 16. Luke's account is detailed in chapters 22 to 24; and the beloved John captured it in chapters 18-21. For purposes of this section, several verses in Luke 24 are quoted, thus: And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them* (13-15)

And he said unto them, "What things"? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him (19-20). ... Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and

all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself (25-27).

Recall that scriptures in this context meant the Torah in its entirety because the New Testament (Injil) had not been written. *The book of Acts begins thus: "The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: to whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God (Acts 1:1-4)*

And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, you men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven (Acts 1:9-11)

The apostle Peter in his first sermon after the Pentecost experience affirmed the death and resurrection of Jesus (Acts 2:22-33). The apostle Paul and other writers of the *Injil* also provided evidence to the same on many different occasions as outlined in the following verses among others:

- Acts 4:10, 33; 5:30; 8:29-35; 10:39-41; 13:28-39; 17:3-4, 31 confirm that miracles were done by the apostles in the name of Jesus Christ of

Nazareth, *who had been crucified, but whom God had raised from the dead.*

- Romans 1:4; 4:24-25; 5:8-9; 6:4-11 affirm that while humanity was still a sinner, *Christ died* for it ; ... we have now been justified by his blood
- Romans 6:4 confirms that *Christ was raised from the dead ..*
- 1 Co 1:23 but we preach *Christ crucified.*
- 1 Co 11:25 .. This cup is the new covenant *in my blood (Basis of holy communion as a solemn remembrance of His death)*
- ❖ *1 Co 15:3-8...Christ died for sins according to scriptures, was buried and raised on the third day according to scriptures, appeared to Peter, the twelve, to more than 500, to James and to Paul himself.*
- 2 Co 5:15: *And He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.*
- Eph. 1:7 ..we have redemption through *his blood*
- Eph. 2:13, 16...been brought near through the *blood of Christ, ...reconciled both to God through the cross, by which he put to death their hostility*
- Phi 2:8. He (Jesus) humbled himself and became obedient to *death*, even death on the cross!
- Col 1:20 22. By making peace through his *blood, ... he has reconciled you by Christ's physical body through death...*
- 1 The 5:9-10. He *died for us so that ...we may live together with Him.*

- 1 Tim 2:6 indicates that Jesus gave himself as a *ransom for all men*
- Titus 2:11-14 affirms that Jesus *gave himself* for us to redeem us from all wickedness.
- Heb 2:9-14 indicates that *Jesus suffered death ...for he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death – that is the devil*
- Heb 9:12. Neither by the *blood* of goats and calves, but *by his own blood* he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.
- 1 Peter 1:3: God has given us new birth ...through the *resurrection* of Jesus Christ from the dead
- 1 Peter 3:18-20...Christ *died for sins once for all...was put to death in the body, but alive by the Spirit*.
- 1 John 2:2: Jesus as the *atoning sacrifice* for our sins.
- Rev 1:5... has freed us from our sins *by his blood*
- Rev 2:8. These are the words of him who is the First and the Last, *who died and came to life again*.
- Rev 5:9-12: And with *your blood you (Jesus) purchased men for God* from every tribe and language and people and nation - worthy is the Lamb, who was slain to receive power,..
- Rev 12:11 affirms that the disciples (Believers) overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb (Jesus) and the word of their testimony.

Jesus' birth, condemnation, death and resurrection had already been predicted by the Prophets, particularly Isaiah who detailed the suffering and glory that Jesus would go through (Isa 52:13-15; 53:3-12). Mathew carefully reminds readers by referring them to various verses in the Old Testament to confirm the accuracy of prophesy, thus:

- *Mt 1:22-23. All this took place to fulfil what the Lord had said through the prophet: The virgin shall be with child and give birth to a son, and they will call him Immanuel – which means “God with us.” (Isa 7:14)*
- *Mt 2:6. But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah are by no means least among the rulers of Judah; for out of you will come a ruler who will be the shepherd of my people Israel (Micah 5:2).*
- *Mt 2:15. And so was fulfilled what the Lord had said through the prophet: “Out of Egypt, I called my son” (Hosea 11:1)*
- *Mt 2:18. Rachel weeping for her children...because they are no more (Je 31:15)*
- *Mt 3:3. Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight paths for him (Isa 40:3)*
- *Mt 26: 31-32. After striking the shepherd, the sheep will be scattered. But after I have risen, I will go ahead of you into Galilee (Zechariah 13:7)⁹⁹.*
- *Mt 27:9-10. Reference is made to the 30 pieces of silver that was the price Judas received to betray Him (Jer. 19:1-13, 32:6-9)*

⁹⁹ See Luke 24:13-27

- *Mt 27:35: When they had crucified Him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots. His bones were not crushed, unlike the two thieves on his sides who had also been crucified (Ps 22:17-18).*

It is therefore plausible to conclude and affirm that the Muslim's denial of the death and resurrection of Jesus cannot stand legal determination, where the law of evidence is critical. Another distortion in Islam is the assertion that Isa and Jesus are one and the same. On the contrary, the two have no connection or relationship as shown in the following Bible verses:

- Jesus Christ was born in a manger, in Bethlehem of Judea (Lk 2:4-12). Isa of the Quran was born under a palm tree (Surah Mariam 19:23-25).
- Jesus Christ was the Word that was in the beginning with God, the same was made flesh and dwelt among human being until all that was prophesied about him was fulfilled (see Chapter 4 on the Oneness of God and Jesus). None of the attributes of Jesus were said of Isa. In fact, Allah condemns all those who call Isa Allah's son (Surah Mariam 19:88-90).
- Maryam the mother of Isa had a brother called Aaron (Surah Mariam 19:28). *On the contrary Aaron of the Bible was a brother to Moses and their sister was Miriam, all from the tribe of Levi (Ex. 15:20-21). Further the incarnation of God in the flesh in the person of Jesus was actualised through the lineage of Judah and NOT Levi.*
- The life of Jesus was marked by routine miracles, signs and wonders (Acts 2:22) which, He also empowered His disciples to continue doing till

the fulfilment of the ages. There is no such wealth of record when it comes to Isa of the Quran.

- When Isa of the Quran returns, he will marry, break all the crosses and kill all the pigs (Hadith Sahih Al-Bukhari 4:657). *(In this statement one sees the hatred Muslims have for Christianity as symbolised by the breaking of all crosses and for Jews as symbolised by pigs. This may explain why the Red Cross in Islamic nations is replaced with the Red Crescent, even if the actual humanitarian personnel are Christians! It should not surprise anyone that Jesus of the Bible, never married, will never marry and is indeed Jehovah God manifested in the flesh (Isa 9:6-7; John 1:1-4; 10-16), a mystery that human logic cannot explain. The Apostle Paul put it thus, “And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory” (1Tim 3:16 – KJV).*
- Incredible as it may sound, the entire book of Revelations reveals Jesus as the ancient of days, the Almighty God, one who was slain yet lives forever. Isa of Islam has no such attributes, whether in the Quran or Hadith.

Although the prophets and Jesus Himself foretold his death and resurrection, Islam refutes these assertions including Jesus' sonship to God. The Bible is categorical that whoever denies that Jesus Christ is the son of God, came in the flesh and is Lord forever, is a liar and indeed part of the anti-Christ system that is already operating in the world (John 8:44-45, 1 John

2:22). By categorically denying these evidence-based attributes of Jesus Christ, Islam puts itself in an awkward position. On the basis of the above overview of Islam, it would not be an exaggeration to conclude that:

1. The Quran, contrary to popular affirmation by Muslims, has many contractions, distortions, piecemeal account of events and persons mentioned in the Bible (*Torah* and *Injil*). Its basic message is different and indeed antagonistic to that in the Bible. While the *Torah* and *Injil* agree doctrinally, and the *Injil* makes numerous references to the *Torah*, these two books (New and Old Testaments of the Bible) are silent when it comes to Islam and its prophet Muhammad. The all-knowing God of the Christians, who announces things before they occur (Isaiah 42:8-9) would not suddenly have decided to be mysterious and rather quiet when it comes to Mohammad and Islam. As such the Bible and Quran cannot have originated from the same all powerful and holy God.
2. The Quran refutes the Biblical assertion that Jesus was the son of GOD. Muslims keep challenging Christians to show them any verse in the bible where Jesus himself said that he is the son of God¹⁰⁰. (*The problem here is refusal to appreciate*

¹⁰⁰ Jesus did not have to prove it verbally. The life he led and the miracles he did spoke for themselves. And when he was challenged about it, he never denied the truism of sonship to God. Muslims too cannot prove that Muhammed himself said he is a prophet of Allah

the indirect confirmation of the same by Jesus when cross-examined by authorities, and also refusal to accept the incarnation of God in the flesh (See: Isaiah 7:14; Hosea 11:1; Matthew 3:17; 11:27; 16:16; 17:5; John 3:16; 17:1; Romans 8:32; 1Tim 3:16; Hebrews 1:2; 10:29; 1 John 4:9 and 5:5-11). The tendency of Muslims to academically want to understand God is akin to reducing Him to the level of human beings. Scripture affirms that the secret things belong to God, but the things that are revealed belong to humanity and its children forever that they may follow all the words of the law of God (Deut 29:29).

3. Muslims' claim that the Old and New Testament mention Muhammad also fails to convince. The references given by some Islamic Scholars in this regard include (Deut 18:18; 21:21; Psalms 118: 22-23 (cf 1 Pet 2:4-7); Isaiah 42:1-3; Habakkuk 3:3-4; Mt 21:42-43; John 14:12-17, 26-28; John 16:7-14), and *unfortunately do not refer to Muhammad in any way. Honest interrogation thereof would easily reveal that the focus of these verses and indeed the entire Bible from Genesis to Revelation is Jesus Christ and Not Mohammed.*

4. The tendency of the Quran to hijack and plagiarise Jewish¹⁰¹ writings and prophets to legitimise Islam cannot also stand because the biographies (accounts) of these Jewish people as detailed in the Taurat indicate that they never practised Islam. Further, these prophets lived

¹⁰¹ Yet Muslims deny the descendant of these Jewish prophets their legitimate right to their homeland from time immemorial

thousands of years before Islam was founded in the 7th Century (AD). Their piecemeal account in the Quran contradicts their full and logical accounts in the Bible. *While the Bible can stand without the Quran, the Quran cannot stand without the Bible.* As it were, the counterfeit must ride on the real thing to remain appealing and fake its relevance.

5. Contrary to popular proclamation of Islam being a religion of peace, Islam is openly antagonistic to particularly the Jews and Christians (Wollaston, 1905; Shayesteh, 2009; Hammond, 2010; Lindsey, 2011; Sheindlin, 2015 and Youssef, 2017). This antagonism can be traced to the emergence of Islam in the 7th Century and how Muhammad dealt with the Jews of Medina after he had conquered Mecca. Appendix 16.3 has outlined a few verses in the Quran that encourage Muslims to hate Jews and Christians. This may explain why it is rather difficult not to associate Islam with anti-Semitism and much of the jihadist terrorism¹⁰² vexing the world today. Evidence exists that points to the institutionalization of anti-Semitism by Mohamed and the religion he established. Through propaganda and turn-speak, this illogical hatred has for instance caused Jews heart rending sufferings around the world from the 7th century to date (Peters, 1984).

¹⁰² A list of supposedly 164 jihad verses has also been published for public interrogation (http://www.answering-islam.org/Quran/Themes/jihad_passages.html). Readers are encouraged to interrogate these verses against authoritative copies of the Quran and hadith.

6. Historical records show that through generations, the Bible and Christians have been persecuted and fought in all manner of ways, but have stood the test of time. The dark ages in Europe and the current persecutions Christians are enduring in predominantly Islamic nations around the world remain undisputable evidence of such misplaced aggression and pogroms. Islam should ask itself what makes people to endure and prefer the most horrific deaths and all manner of persecutions, except a living faith! *Such deaths are what rightfully constitute martyrdom – being killed by people you have done no harm, only because the truth you represent threatens their long-held beliefs and assumptions and or misinformation. The fear of change that truth often yields only makes things worse.*

7. Although Muslims generally associate “crusades and crusaders” with Christianity, historical reality indicates that crusades were military expeditions into the holy land on behalf of the papal system (which as demonstrated in chapter 9 does not represent true Christianity). Crusades were not evangelistic missions, but rather wars between Roman Catholics and Arab Muslims. Unfortunately, Muslims and Jews view Roman Catholics as Christians, and keep blaming Christians for the atrocities they suffered under the crusaders. This is at best a scapegoat strategy meant to lock Muslims and Jews¹⁰³ from the true

¹⁰³ Just like Roman Catholics distort the scriptures to deceive their followers; just like Muslims make false claims about Jesus, Jews and

God and hence eternal life. According to their Bible, true Christians do not engage in physical wars to defend the faith or defend God Almighty or even obliterate Muslims. On the contrary, if Muslims had their way, they would obliterate Christianity and the Jews as history shows they have done in some of their territories.

8. The Quran acknowledges and even appears to place the Jewish and Christian apostles and their writings (Taurat and Injil) above itself by asking Mohammad, if in doubt to ask them that were given the Taurat and Injil i.e., the people of the book [10:94; 16:43 and 21:7]. It is however common knowledge that Muslims are not allowed to study the Bible for themselves on the false pretext that its message has been altered by Jews and Christians. But when challenged to substantiate these claims on the basis of (a) What was changed, (b) Who did it, (c) When was it done, and (d) Where is the “original” reference manuscript of Taurat and Injil for public cross-checking and scrutiny; not one Muslim has been able to substantiate such claims. Instead, they are often carefully protected or seriously threatened against looking “over their own fence” on the pretext that they are the best of people (Q3:110). *One who is not allowed to compare remains a captive of indoctrination, ignorance and deception.* It would seem that not allowing

Christians, so do the Rabbis of today (current Pharisees) – they malign Jesus and keep messianic prophecies and Injil from Jews thus keeping them ignorant of biblical truth and hence away from their messiah – Yeshua (Jesus).

Muslims to read the Bible for themselves is a clever way of keeping them away from interrogating dogmatic assumptions that have been forced on them as “truths” for over 1400 years, when such dogmatic assumptions could be mere lies, myths, superstitions and propaganda¹⁰⁴. It is also not possible that Jews and Christians would conspire to change the Bible message when they knew that Almighty God warned against any such attempt (Rev 22:18-19). Further why would for instance Jews prophesy their own doom in Ezekiel chapters 38-39? For their own security as a nation, and in the interest of “political strategy”, the logical thing would have been to expunge these and similar verses, lest their enemies took advantage of them and misused such scriptures against them. *Amazingly, Muslims often accept as authentic any scripture that appears to be “negative” to the Jews or Israel, but quickly reject any scripture that appears to favour Israel, even if the author or prophet who said it is the same.* This approach to scriptural interpretation leaves much to be desired. Consequently, allegations that Jews and Christians changed the divine message are at best myths and mere religious propaganda meant to keep people captives to deception.

¹⁰⁴ The liberation of human being begins the day they are willing to ask hard questions, read and verify what they are told for themselves and refuse to be controlled and reduced to unthinking robots by those who pretend to hold power over them.

9. Contrary to the claim that Islam is not by compulsion, Muslims are generally forbidden from leaving Islam. Apostasy often results in disinheritance, excommunication and death. Further, criticism of Allah, Islam or Muhammad is viewed as blasphemy and is generally punished by death as per *Sharia law*! Blasphemy laws have been used to block inquisitive minds and enforce blind obedience to human-made beliefs, myths, superstitions and religion¹⁰⁵.

10. Further, while anybody can enter a church and worship without looking over their shoulders, the Mosque is generally a no-go zone to non-Muslims, and in particular the infidels (i.e., Christians and Jews). This exclusionism principle should be food for thought for security agencies around the world. Although Europe and America prefer using the phrase “Islamic Centres” when referring to Muslim places of worship, these centres remain Mosques and what happens there is what happens in any other Mosque elsewhere in the world. Shayesteh (2009) asserts that in addition to being a place of worship, the mosque is also a court, a military garrison, and a parliament for committed Muslims to prepare themselves in every aspect for fighting non-Muslims or any infidelity among Muslims.

¹⁰⁵ It is possible that there are many Muslims who have doubts about Islam, but for fear of persecution, they choose to remain anonymous, practicing Islam for a show and not from the heart.

11. The Quran also seems to suggest that its righteous adherents (mainly martyred men) will enjoy sexual gratification in paradise [52:17-20; 55:55-76]. *It is worth remembering that through generations sexual orgies tend to be the climax in pagan and devil worship rituals.* On the contrary the Bible teaches that there will be no marriage in heaven. The saints (male and female) will be like angels and worship of God will be the order of the day (Mathew 22:23-30; John 14:15-25, Eph. 1:13-14). For a glimpse of what happens in heaven, Revelation 7:9-12 indicates thus, *“After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, “Salvation belongs to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever. Amen”*
12. As proof of salvation, God fills true Christians (those who accept Jesus Christ as saviour and Lord based on the finished work at the cross) with the Holy Spirit, just as was promised by Jesus before He ascended back into Heaven (John 14:15-30; 16:5-16; Acts 2:38-39; Ephesians 1:13-14; Gal 4:4-7). This promise was not only for the apostles, but to as many as would believe the

good news of salvation through Jesus Christ. The world commemorates this truism of Pentecost (Acts 2:1-13) during the Easter Holiday. And the Spirit works in Christians to will and do that which is pleasing to God. That is why scripture teaches that it is not by might or power, but by the Spirit of God. The evidence of this phenomenon in Christians includes observable changed lives of all manner of sinners such as killers, thieves, adulterers, witches, slanderers among others. Therefore, while the Bible mends lives broken by sin thereby reconciling human beings with God their maker, Islam and other counterfeit religions like all anti-God philosophies enslave, destroy and leave people without hope and the assurance of eternal life after death.

13. Incredible as it may sound, Almighty God also calls Christians His sons and coheirs with Jesus. On the contrary, there is no evidence in the Quran that Allah gives Muslims any proof of his acceptance of them. Significantly, Mohammad himself was not sure what will be done with him and also with his followers (Quran 46:9). On the contrary true Christians are guaranteed eternal life (1 John 5:11-12), and Jesus went to prepare a place for them in heaven and will come back for them at the appointed time (Mathew 25:34; 1 Corinthians 15:51-58).
14. Inherent in biblical theology is the principle of testing spirits, prophecies and whatever narrative is provided in the name of God in order to expose deception and counterfeits. The benchmark for settling such matters is 2 to 3

witnesses. All prophecies from different prophets in the bible agree and always point people to God. The writers of the scriptures too though being different men and in different geographical locations provided a convergence gospel because all were under the inspiration of the same Holy Spirit. On the contrary Mohammed had no one to witness or cross-check his “revelations”. What he imagined and declared, however bizarre and contradictory to what God had already revealed in the Bible, was taken as a revelation from Allah. This explains in part the many contradictions, lack of coherence and common sense in many of his revelations as detailed in the Hadith and Quran. To attribute such bizarre revelations to the all-knowing, all-powerful and all-present God as Islam does, is to say the least, blasphemy. It is an exaggeration to affirm that Muslims have been blinded by such myths for the last over 1400 years.

15. Christians argue that while Bible prophets, apostles and disciples proved that God exists through the miracles they did under God’s direction and in the name of Jesus, Mohammed did not ever prove that Allah existed whether by signs, wonders or miracles. Also, while God would talk directly with prophets, it is amazing that all the time, Allah never talked to Mohammed directly, save through “angel Gabriel”. Why this was the case remains a moot question.

16. One becomes a Muslim by mere recitation of the *Shahada*¹⁰⁶, (i.e., there is no god, but Allah, and Mohamed is his prophet). It is however questionable whether reciting the *Shahada* has any impact on inner transformation among the new converts. Islam just pass as a way of life, where adherents strive to obey some rules often resulting in perpetual failure, self-condemnation and perhaps depression.
17. Also how Allah is to be worshipped is very different from how the God of Christians is worshipped. There appears to be no rigid formula of worshiping the God of Christians. His worship takes various forms such as through joyful songs, praises, dance, playing of musical instruments and heartfelt emotional expressions that include lifting of voices and hands, kneeling, prostrating; as long as it is done in spirit and truth. The direction of the worshipper is immaterial because being Spirit, this God is Omni-present. Both males and females can freely mix and worship Him. On the contrary Muslims frown on such kind of worship. For them the direction¹⁰⁷ of the worshipper is very critical and rigid standard procedures in mosques include recitations and changing postures as guided by the imam. The language of expression is strictly

¹⁰⁶ The *Shahada* is the Muslim profession of faith and the first of the 'Five Pillars' of Islam

¹⁰⁷ Muslims initially worshipped facing Jerusalem, but changed to Mecca in the 3rd year of Islam, perhaps when the Jews refused to accept Mohamed and Islam. And this seems to have been seeds of anti-Semitism and its gradual institutionalization in Quran and Hadith

Arabic yet being creator of all things, God should understand all the languages He established.

In essence, the Quran fails the test of having originated from the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who is the same one God of the Jews and Christians. Therefore, God as revealed in the Bible (Taurat and Injeel) is NOT the same as Allah as construed by Islam. Since the counterfeit always comes after the original, Muslims are duty bound to examine their doctrine against the original biblical text (Torah and Injil), which they have never been able to produce, yet insist that the current bible has been doctored.

Similarly, Christians will do well to reflect on Gal 1:6-10 and 1 John 4:1-3, which affirm that no other Gospel is to be accepted and whoever does not acknowledge Christ as having come in the flesh is under the influence of spirit of the anti-Christ. Before ascending back to heaven Jesus never promised another prophet, who would come to complete his mission. His mission being the complete atonement of sin and complete price of purchasing humans back to God was settled when he said while on the cross – “It is finished” (John 19:30).

Unless convincing rebuttal is provided, Muslims are to be most pitied for having been indoctrinated and programmed to believe, defend, kill for and even die for myths that even contradict the wisdom of God Almighty and also common sense¹⁰⁸. Christians would be in error when they agree with Muslims’ assertion

¹⁰⁸ See Quran 18:86

that they worship the same God, their doctrinal differences and practices notwithstanding. Muhammad never proved that Allah existed. Allah too never proved to Muhammad that he was God and indeed existed. As such it would not be an exaggeration to conclude this chapter by affirming that Islam has the signature of a super *cult*, where-in common sense does not work and followers are programmed to just believe and defend the faith without questions.

On the other hand, Christians have an obligation as commanded them in Mathew 28: 19-20 to proclaim the gospel to even Muslims instead of giving them false hope by agreeing with their apparent deception that both groups worship the same God. Where indoctrination has had its effect and completely brainwashed people and cut them off from the God-given mind of inquiry, each should inquire from God Almighty personally and be persuaded thereof. The Christian faith affirms that being true, their God will show Himself to an honest soul seeking to know him. In this regard, the contest on Mt Carmel between Prophet Elijah and the Prophets of Baal (*1 Kings 18:37-39*) would be a good reflection.

9. Deviations of Roman Catholicism from Biblical Christianity

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ (Col 2:8)

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth (1 Tim 4:1-3)

It is amazing how thoroughly religious deception can blind a person through the attitude of control (John Wycliffe – “The Bible Translator”)

Background

It is widely thought that the apostolic church that Jesus founded got lost from about AD 320 when the Roman Emperor Constantine professed conversion and engineered the eventual dominance of “Christianity”

in the Roman Empire¹⁰⁹. With time “Christianity” became the official state religion. To appease the majority pagan worshipers in the empire, it is alleged that the emperor allowed them to join the state religion while still retaining their pagan practices¹¹⁰. Thus, the apostolic church got *Romanised and paganised* in that order. Today, contrary to popular assertion, what exists is not the Universal or Catholic Church that the apostles founded, but rather the Roman Catholic Church with its headquarters at the Vatican in Rome¹¹¹. The Romanisation and paganisation of the church explain why some key doctrines and practices in the Church of Rome cannot be supported by the Bible Scriptures. However, to popularise the Church of Rome, pagan shrines were merely given “Christian” names to enhance their appeal (Swaggart, 1986)¹¹². Slowly by slowly, through deception, control and persecution, and withdrawal of the Bible from the masses, the purity of apostolic Christianity was lost and the papal system got established and entrenched unto this day¹¹³. The rest is history, and many people have sealed their eternal destiny on this adulterated system and its doctrine.

False doctrine and traditions, having been drummed into people’s minds without the benefit of personal

¹⁰⁹ <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Christianity/The-alliance-between-church-and-empire> (Retrieved December 18, 2023)

¹¹⁰ <https://www.fpcbirmingham.org/constantine-to-the-reformation.html> (Retrieved December 18, 2023)

¹¹¹ The headquarters of the Apostolic Church was Jerusalem

¹¹² See pages 105-106

¹¹³ What is today called the Catholic Church is not the Universal Church that the apostles founded. The correct name is Roman Catholic

study and interrogation of the same against scripture, became the “truth”. Today these traditions are vehemently defended by Roman Catholics albeit with little or no knowledge of scripture. Intense persecution became the choice method of eliminating anybody who dared oppose the now established papal system. The atrocities committed during *the dark ages* in Europe are testimony to the cruelty that was meted on innocent people whose only error was to demand and stick to scripture as their only authority on all matters Christianity. Forbush (1926) captured such atrocities thus: “*Disregarding the maxims and the spirit of the gospel, the papal church, arming herself with the power of the sword, vexed the church of God (apostolic church) and wasted it for several centuries, a period most appropriately termed in history, the Dark Ages. Preaching the pure gospel devoid of human-made traditions and assumptions was taken as heresies and the price was death, after very inhuman torture, designed to make bible-based believers to recant.* The supposedly universal “Catholic” Church has perhaps killed many innocent bible believing Christians than any other pagan institution in the history of the world. For refusing to bow to false doctrine, Christians were labelled heretics and persecuted for among others the following reasons gleaned from Forbush (1926):

1. *Not being Roman Catholic*
2. *Not making any of their boys priests and girls nuns*
3. *Allowing ordinary folks to have and read the Bible by themselves*
4. *Insisting on personal and NOT collective salvation*
5. *Not accepting “celibacy*

6. *Not accepting transubstantion, auricular confession and indulgences*
7. *Not accepting justification by works*
8. *Not accepting the perpetual virginity of Mary*
9. *Not believing in purgatory or paying money to get the dead souls of their friends out of it*
10. *Not believing in the doctrines of the Church of Rome*
11. *Not accepting the infallibility of the Pope*
12. *Not confessing and not receiving absolution*
13. *Not giving wax tapers to their priests as offerings*
14. *Not going on pilgrimages and not bowing to images*
15. *Not going to mass*
16. *Not making offerings or prayers for the dead*
17. *Not making prayers for “saints” and asking them to pray for them*
18. *Performing services in other tongues except that imposed by Rome (Latin)*

The kinds of persecution meted on bible-centred believers as gleaned from Forbush (1926) included:

1. *Beating with knotty ropes until the skin was frayed off the bones and applying tormenting vinegar and salt to the wounds*
2. *Beheading*
3. *Burning on stakes on a slow fire*
4. *Confinement on spiky beds*
5. *Cutting off arms and private members*
6. *Dragging for days in the streets*
7. *Excommunication from the church*
8. *Forceful separation of children from parents for purposes of indoctrination*

9. *Hanging by the heels*
10. *Rape*
11. *Ripping open the wombs*
12. *Smashing kids on stones;*
13. *Starving and incarceration in dark dungeons*

Further if the testimony of the Nun, Sister Charlotte Keckler ¹¹⁴is anything to go by, the papal system has diabolically and brutally stolen, killed and destroyed thousands of innocent girls, with a heart to serve God, who were deceived into becoming cloister nuns and secluded into cloister convents¹¹⁵. To date, the Papal system exalts church and human traditions over and above scripture, thus going against biblical standards (Mathew 15:6-9) While the Bible and hence Christianity points people at all times to Jesus, Roman Catholic doctrines seem to always point people elsewhere, without denying Jesus as Lord and Saviour. As selected proofs to such departure points from biblical truth, readers should interrogate against scripture, the following traditions espoused by the Church of Rome and make their own conclusions:

- It is not uncommon for the Vatican system to refer to Mary as the mother of God! On the contrary, Jesus Himself did not at any time refer to Mary as Mother or Joseph as father. While people did refer to Jesus as the son of Mary and

¹¹⁴https://www.divinerevelations.info/documents/a_nuns_testimony_sister_charlotte/nuns_story_charlotte_keckler_full.pdf

¹¹⁵ Here-in the nuns and monks separate themselves from the external world and live in solitude under strict rules and vows until they die. A cloister convent can even exist several underground floors of a “normal” roman catholic church.

Joseph, Jesus commonly referred to her as woman perhaps so that the incarnation of God into the flesh should not be mistaken and equated to natural birth. The incident recorded in Luke 2:49-51 must have been a shocker to Joseph and Mary; *“And when they saw him, they were amazed and his mother said unto him, “**Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing”**. And he said unto them, “How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about **my father’s business?**” And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.* Incredibly, the last words of Jesus to Mary, when he hung on the cross dying should put this error to a final end: When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, *woman, behold thy son!* (John 19:21). So, the Roman Catholic Church is in error when it refers to Mary as the mother of God.

- Veneration of Mary. The Bible never mentions Mary interceding for people. Jesus himself referred to her as woman and never elevated her to any other position. Mary was thus not and has never been the mother of God. She was the mother of Jesus, the God man, but not of God who is spirit and from everlasting to everlasting.
- The assertion that Peter was the first Pope cannot also be true because there was no Roman Catholic Church before about AD 320. According to *the Moody Handbook of Theology*,

the official beginning of the Roman Catholic Church occurred in 590 CE, with Pope Gregory I (Fairchild, 2019). Peter could therefore not have been the first Pope because the papal system was invented many years after the era of the apostles. There is also no historical record that Peter operated in Rome. The same Peter had a wife, unlike the popes – whose official status is celibacy.

- Papal Infallibility is a nullity based on among other verses (1 Tim 2:5; Heb 9:15; Gal 2:11-16); Acts 15:1-29). The purported “Pope” Peter himself never elevated himself above other apostles. He simply referred to himself as a fellow elder (1 Peter 5:1). Peter was contradicted by Paul and took no offence (Gal 2:11). In one council meeting at Jerusalem, the decision that carried the day was provided by James and not Peter. In attendance were other elders and apostles like Paul and Barnabas. In the discussions, they referred to each other by their first names and or brothers (Acts 15:1-35). None was above the others. Being human, the pope cannot be infallible. Recently the current Pope is on record contradicting God’s position on gender identity and relationships¹¹⁶, a position that has seen some bishops within the rank openly opposing the infallible pope.
- Celibacy of Popes, Priests and Nuns is contradicted by Jesus’ act of healing Peter’s

¹¹⁶ <https://www.reuters.com/world/vatican-approves-blessings-same-sex-couples-under-certain-conditions-2023-12-18/> (Retrieved January 6, 2024). See also Romans 1:18-32

mother-in-law (Mt 8:14; Lk 4:38). Further, from the very beginning, God indicated that it is not good for man (Adam) to be alone. So, God created for him a suitable helper in the person of Eve (Genesis 2:18). A Bishop too must be a husband of one wife (1 Tim 3:2). But the Church of Rome forbids its clergy from marrying and hence the prevalence of sexual abuses particularly sodomy within its ranks in England and Wales¹¹⁷. The global scale must be mammoth. God warned about such doctrines long before the birth of this religious system as recorded in 1 Tim 4:1-3, thus: *Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; **forbidding to marry**,*

- With regard to the doctrine of confirmation, no human institution can confirm anyone as saved or not saved. It is only God who imputes righteousness to as many as accept His salvation made possible through Jesus Christ (Psalms 32: 1-2; Romans 10:9; 1Tim 1:15; 1 John 5:9-13)
- Declaration of sainthood to people who have died is yet another self-conferred and yet false doctrine¹¹⁸. According to scripture, all people

¹¹⁷ The Roman Catholic Church Investigation Report

<https://www.iicsa.org.uk/reports-recommendations/publications/investigation/roman-catholic-church/executive-summary.html> (Retrieved January 6, 2024)

¹¹⁸ A council of clergy vetting and conferring sainthood to the dead has no iota of support from the Bible. Every true Christian is already a

who have received Jesus as Saviour and Lord are Saints. They are also referred to as saved, born again, followers of Christ, Disciples of Christ, and therefore Christians. These terms are used in different contexts but refer to a true Christian. God imputes this privilege on all who accept His salvation in Christ Jesus (Rom 8:27; Eph 1:1, 15,18; 6:18; Gal 1:18; Col 1: 4; Phil 2:3-6; 1Tim 5:10; Rev 5:8; 8:3; 14:12; 13:7,10; 18:20,24; 19:8). In particular Rev 17:6 confirms that the Apostle John while banished at Patmos was shown the martyrdom many saints would face during the dark ages of Europe, when the papal system would reign supreme. In almost all salutations in the epistles, believers are referred to us saints.

- Extreme unction – namely thus at the end of life, sin can be totally undone and man is prepared for immediate entrance into everlasting glory. According to scripture, there is no repentance in the grave. After death, all people await judgement that will usher those who escape condemnation into heaven or hell and NOT both (Ecc 12:13-14; Heb 9:27; 10:27). The decision for heaven or hell is made when each person still has the gift of life, not after death. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints (Psalms 116:15)
- Guarantee of salvation through the ritual of Mass contravenes the bible. Scripture guarantees people salvation only through Jesus, being the only one who died as a lamb that takes away the

saint, as several opening and closing verses in most New Testament books confirm

sins of people (Acts 4:12; 1 John 5:11-12). Religious rituals have no place in redemption. They only enslave people. Works *per se* are not the formula of God, for then how would one know that they have done just enough good works to merit heaven?

- Indulgences – when money was paid to priests in order for them to offer prayers that would free people from purgatory to paradise! According to the Bible, there is no repentance in the grave. The choice of heaven or hell is very personal and is made when one still has the breath of life. There is no mention in the Bible of Purgatory – a supposedly “check-point” at which one could undo their unforgiven sins and somehow change the final residence of the soul to heaven (Ecc 12:1, 13-14; Isaiah 55:6)
- Infant baptism – children do not know good or evil. Baptism is for those who have made a personal and honest confession to turn away from sin and follow Jesus. As such kids were only blessed and not baptised.
- Perpetual virginity of Mary (That except Jesus, Mary did not have any other physical sons and daughters). Scriptural evidence shows that Jesus – had siblings born to Mary and Joseph (Mathew. 1:25; Mark 6:3; John 7:5). In Mathew 13:54-56, the scriptures say, *“And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter’s son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren (siblings), James, and Joses, and **Simon**, and*

**Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us?
Whence then hath this man all these things?¹¹⁹**

- Obsession with images, shrines and pilgrimages. In the Roman Catholic catechism, the second commandment (*Thou shall not make for yourself an idol (graven images) in the form of anything in heaven above or earth beneath, or in the water below. You shall not bow to them...* (Ex 20:1-17) has been deleted¹²⁰ and instead the tenth commandment (*You shall not covet your neighbour's house. You shall not covet your neighbour's wife, or manservant or maid servant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbour*) split into two in order to subtly retain the original numerical ten commandments. It is obvious that such deletion is meant to deceive and mislead followers. Scripture warns against adding to or taking away from the sacred scriptures (Rev 22:18-19).
- Rosary Prayer Beads, Penance and Confession of sins to mortal human priests (i.e. Other mediators beside Jesus Christ). These are contradicted by (1 Tim 2:5; Heb 8:6; 9:15; 12:24) which affirm Jesus as the only mediator between God and man. In addition, vain repetitions in prayer are contradicted by Mathew 6:5-8.

¹¹⁹ Yet Roman Catholics insist on believing such lies imposed on the masses by their priests. The laity are urged to just believe with the promise that accountability for any error lies with the priest contrary to what the Bible teaches, i.e. personal accountability to God Almighty.

¹²⁰ It is a wonder that the Roman Catholic Church can alter God's law, when even Jesus himself affirmed that He did not come to change but to fulfil the law.

- Prayers to dead “saints”. According to scripture, the dead know nothing and the living should not associate with them. Doing so would be divination and spiritism, which the bible forbids (Lev 19:31; 20:6, 27; Deut 18:10). Further, only God imputes upon all people who receive Jesus as Lord and Saviour the honour to be called saints. Christians die as saints, yet the “church of Rome” purports to have power to declare a departed soul a saint and then begin to pray to them contrary to scripture (Ps 116:15; Ro 1:7; 8:27; Eph 1:1,15-16; 6:18; Phi 1:1; 4:21; Rev 5:8; 19:8).
- Superstitions. In a funeral of a roman catholic I once attended, the priest said some amazing things. *He asserted that Saint Joseph is a carpenter in heaven. That one day this Joseph allowed a departed soul to enter heaven through a hole he had made in the wall. When Peter noticed that a stranger had been allowed in, he demanded that this stranger goes back; to which Joseph replied that if the stranger must go back, then him and Mary too will have to leave. Peter succumbed to such intimidation and allowed the stranger to stay!* In my attempt to get some clarification from a doctorate catholic colleague about this superstition, the answer was short and simple: *“That is what we believe. That is our faith!”*¹²¹
- The horror of the inquisitions and extermination of Bible-believing Christians falsely labelled

¹²¹ Roman Catholics should educate us about where Joseph and Mary would have departed to had Peter insisted that the stranger leaves?

“heretics” during the dark ages in Europe. (See Forbush (1926) in his classic titled *“Fox’s Book of Martyrs. A History of the lives, sufferings and death of the early Christian and protestant martyrs”*).

- Transubstantiation – namely that the whole substance of the bread and wine is converted into the actual and real entire body and blood of Christ. Note also that while both the wine (signifying the blood of the covenant) and bread (signifying the body of Jesus) are to be taken to commemorate the atoning death of Jesus (1 co 11:23-30; Mt 26:26-29; Mk 14:22-26; Lk 22: 17-22), Roman Catholics are only given the “bread” and not the wine!

Unless plausible rebuttal to the above departure points is provided, it would appear as if the subtle mission of the Roman Catholic Church is to turn people away from Christ to other things that have no mention in scripture, Few examples should suffice:

- *People are pointed to Priests and the Pope, but not to Jesus Christ*
- *People are told to pray to dead “saints” and in addition to the living God.*
- *People are turned from confessing sins directly to God through Jesus as the only mediator (1 Tim 2:5; Heb 9:15), to confessing sins to priests, whose sinful condition may even be worse.*
- *People are turned from trusting in Jesus alone for salvation to trusting in church sacraments and service to humanity – contrary to Ephesian 2:8.*

- *People are turned from trusting scripture to trusting church traditions, myths, ideas and philosophies – contrary to Mtt 15:8-9 and Col 2:8*
- *People are pointed to Mary “the mother” as more merciful than Jesus “the son”.*

Many men of valour, who started as catholic priests, having soaked themselves in the scriptures and gotten their eyes opened to the deception in the papal doctrine, have paid dearly yet unwavering for standing for biblical truth (see *God’s Generals II: The Roaring Reformer* by Roberts Liardon (2003) and also Forbush (1926) in his classic titled “*Fox’s Book of Martyrs*). While acknowledging the sacrifices many have paid for the current freedom of worship in the Judaeo-Christian world, two examples of what it means to take ones cross and follow Jesus will suffice: *John Hus considered the father of reforms was condemned by the pope, bishops and cardinals for opposing the perverted doctrines of the papal system and refusing to recant was publicly burned on the stakes. John Wycliffe was persecuted for translating the Latin Bible into English so that all people lay and schooled could read the word of God for themselves (Liardon, 2003).* Today, the masses carry bibles to their worship services in all languages of the world, but whether they study it or not remains a moot question. John Wycliffe emphasized that carrying the bible does not scare the devil; studying it and yielding to its liberating message not only scares the devil, but terrorizes him. Jesus resisted the devil during the 40 days of temptation by quoting the scriptures. Apostle Peter and also James remind Christians to resist the devil and he will flee from them (1 Peter 5:8-9; James 4:7). This resistance is done by

invoking the truth set out in scripture. Roman Catholics and all other people who profess Christianity will do well to take these admonitions to heart in order to make their heavenly calling a surety.

Having failed to destroy bible believing Christians through despicable cruelty and death, the choice weapon changed to deception – making people believe lies and knowingly giving them false hope (Revelations 17-18). The staunch Roman Catholic would do well to study the scriptures and ask questions just like did the *Bereans* in Thessalonica (Acts 17:11-12). Being devoted to a particular faith does not always mean that one has believed in the right thing¹²². True Christianity is scripture based and driven (Acts 17:11).

As for the atrocities of the Papal system (*persecuting and destroying bible believing Christians and ushering millions of people to hell through deception and control*), the Bible in the Revelations predicted it long before it happened and also the judgement that God will unleash at the appointed time.

...and upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon¹²³ the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

¹²² False hope is soothing, but it is still false all the time and everywhere; and does not guarantee heaven to anyone

¹²³ Mystery Babylon has its origin in Nimrod's era and tower of Babel. It represents official rebellion against Jehovah God.

And the angel said unto me, “wherefore didst thou marvel”? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns..... And here is the mind which hath wisdom (Revelations 17-18)

Although interpretations may vary, Revelation chapter 17 has given hints on the identity of this *woman*¹²⁴. All the hints given appear to point to the Papal System, which could be the religious (spiritual) arm of the coming one-world government, most likely the revamped Roman Empire (European Union) – the beast that was, is not and will be again:

- A great prostitute who sits on many water (Rev 17:1). The waters where the woman sits are people, multitudes, nations and tongues (Rev 17:15). A prostitute seduces to mislead. The papal system has dominated and seduced people away from biblical truth in virtually all the kingdoms of the world. Its adherents are more subject to the pope and the Church of Rome than to Christ and His teachings.
- Kings and inhabitants of the earth are intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries (Rev 17:2). Intoxicated people do not like to check or reason things out. The God given power of rational thinking and informed decisions is invalidated through indoctrination and control of the mind and will of such people. Blind obedience to what their spiritual leaders say is

¹²⁴ The term “woman” is figuratively used because of the seduction that is the signature of womanhood.

the order of the day. It is common knowledge that Roman Catholics do not entertain questions about their strange doctrines. On such debates, rational thinking is tramped upon and replaced with finality with such statements as – *I am catholic. That is our faith and religion. I will die a catholic.*

- She is seated on a scarlet beast that is covered with blasphemous names and has seven heads and ten horns (Rev 17:3). Beasts in the Bible always mean political powers (governments). It seems as if for some time this woman will have much control or influence of the political government of that time. Despite the many nations that form the European Union today, others will break away or simply become insignificant, leaving ten as major players in the union. Brexit¹²⁵ could be a pointer to this unstoppable prophetic occurrence. Other nations will soon follow suit probably as right-wing parties become stronger and popular with time.
- And the woman was arrayed in purple, scarlet colours and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls (Rev 17:4). Today it is only in the Roman Catholicism hierarchy where such elaborate dressing is religiously and ritually adhered to.

¹²⁵ Brexit was concluded on 31st December 2020. The count-down to a revamped 10 nation Roman Empire may have started. For not perhaps agreeing on issues the EU considers its core values such as LGBT, conservative-leaning nations may just break away in fulfilment of the margin 10 member states of the revamped Roman Empire.

- And upon her forehead was the name written, *Mystery Babylon the Great, the mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth* (Rev 17:5). Mystery Babylon originated in Babylon with Nimrod and represents man-made religion characterised by official rebellion against Jehovah God. The official doctrine of Rome generally goes against basic biblical truth and is in opposition and rebellion to Jehovah God, though disguised as the original universal church. The masses have been indoctrinated against personal salvation and kept on the path of eternal damnation for trying to go to heaven through man-made gates, rituals and “good works” that contradict the truth of God as revealed in the scriptures (Romans 10).
- And the woman was drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs¹²⁶ of Jesus (Rev 17:6). It is a historical fact that the papal system during the period called “dark ages of Europe” persecuted, tortured and massacred bible believing Christians in their millions. These saints were wrongly labelled as heretics for daring to question its false doctrine and refusing to submit to it¹²⁷. The protestant movement and hence the evangelical churches were borne out of the quest to reclaim biblical

¹²⁶ The use of the term woman often implies seduction. As such this woman cannot have been Emperor Nero because, Nero didn't use seduction to deceive and control people. He used brutal force. However, both Nero and the papal system and Islam are on record for killing bible believing Christians in their millions.

¹²⁷ God Generals by Liardon R (2003) and Fox's Book of Martyrs by Forbush W B (1926) are two books worth reading on this topic.

truth. But whether this new formation is acting in fidelity to the bible remains an open question.

- The beast upon which the woman sits once was, is not and will come up out of the abyss and go to its destruction. The ten horns are ten kings and will give their power to the beast (Rev 17:13). Reflecting on global empires as outlined in Daniel, it is most probable that this beast represents a revamped Roman Empire, which must re-originate from the European Union (EU), which is geographically located in the ancient Roman Empire territory. Some nations that currently constitute it will finally fall away and leave 10 that will represent the re-born empire. Brexit is a pointer to this inevitable possibility. The clue given in Revelations, suggests that the religious angle to this final empire will be provided by the re-invigorated papal system, because the seven heads are seven hills on which the woman (city) sits (Rev 17:9). The only city in the world located on seven hills is Rome in Italy, where-in is the Vatican, the headquarters of the papal system.
- The woman is also a great city which rules over the kings of the earth (Rev 17:18). Historically, the papal system did rule over kings when popes chose and removed kings and emperors at will during the middle Ages (500-1500 AD). Today the Vatican still has immense control over much of the world.
- The woman who sits on seven hills will be ultimately judged and swiftly and absolutely destroyed by God Himself (Rev 18:1 ff). To escape this judgement, God calls on all who

have been deceived by her to come out of her (Rev 18: 4-5, 8). Recall that God's people perish for lack of knowledge (Hosea 4:6), and also rebellion thereof.

In referring to those who mislead others, Jesus said, *[But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore, ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him/her twofold more the child of hell than yourselves (Mathew 23:13-15)].*

Anybody who has attempted to share the gospel of salvation with a Roman Catholic will agree that their hearts are extraordinarily hardened through generations of indoctrination and false hope imposed upon them by man-made religion cooked in the papal system. Many enter eternal damnation believing they are headed for heaven, their false doctrines notwithstanding.

Striking Similarities of Roman Catholicism & Islam

Having briefly discussed the departure points between Christianity and Islam, and Christianity and Roman Catholicism, a comparison of Roman Catholicism and Islam would be appropriate at this point. The mystery to unravel is whether Islam and Roman Catholicism have some things in common, perhaps known to the

inner circle but hidden from the masses. Could the following striking similarities between the two religions be mere coincidences?

1. Traditionally both thrive strictly on a top-down chain of spiritual command. Followers are generally not allowed to ask questions, but are expected to exercise blind obedience to what those in higher spiritual authority to them say – *the priests and the imams*
2. Both are masters in indoctrinating and controlling the mind and will of their followers from infancy. In both religions, the followers are not allowed to study and interpret the Bible or Quran by themselves. This responsibility is vested in the mortal priests and Imam respectively. For many years in the past, ordinary Roman Catholics were not allowed to have the bible. Only priests who could understand Latin were the ones to read the Bible for the masses, which they seldom did! Priests not studying the bible were just as ignorant of scripture as the masses. Their teachings were thus dominated by man-made mystical pronouncements that were swallowed by the masses as biblical truth. Today Roman Catholics carry bibles to the mass, but hardly do personal study thereof. They still believe and defend the medieval deceptions and myths invented by priests. Similarly, most ordinary Muslims have the Quran on the highest row of their shelves, but do not know the content thereof, except selected portions communicated during Friday

prayers and inculcated during *madrassa* trainings to falsely discredit Jews as a special people to God and Christianity as the ultimate message of God to humanity. Unfortunately, they do not have the liberty to interrogate what they are taught or even check-out alternative beliefs. Such quest for self-knowledge especially the study of the Bible is forbidden and violation thereof can be severely punished.

3. Besides prohibiting personal study and interrogation of doctrine, both religions convince their followers based on human traditions, myths and superstitions that it is only them who are right and thus “guaranteed” heaven; and warn them against Bible believing and practicing Christians.

4. During the era popularly referred to as the “dark ages in Europe”, the papal system used torture and death to persecute and destroy Bible believing Christians whose only crime was refusal to honour the distorted and tradition-laced doctrine¹²⁸. These worthy Christians were falsely branded “heretics” and subjected to some of the most severe cruelty devised by human beings. The Quran too and hence Islam has been associated with the persecution of Christians from its inception in the Saudi Arabia and currently in the middle east and everywhere Islam has gained roots. Further, contrary to popular assertion by Muslims, the so-called crusaders who fought wars with Arab Muslims

¹²⁸ See Fox’s Book of Martyrs by Forbush W B (1926)

over the holy land (Jerusalem) and also persecuted and murdered Jews in Europe were Knights and soldiers with the favour and protection of the papal system and NOT Bible believing Christians¹²⁹. Anti-Semitism is inherent in both their traditions. On the contrary, a true Christian can never hate the Jew or even his/her enemy. Further Christianity never forces itself on people; but Satan's constant resort to gain control of those he cannot otherwise seduce or deceive is often through compulsion and cruelty. White in her novel the "Great Controversy" noted that *Satan delights in war; for it excites the worst passions of the soul and then sweeps into eternity its victims steeped in vice and blood. Recall that the thief (Satan) comes but to steal, kill and destroy, but Jesus is come that people may have life and have it abundantly (John 10:10).*

5. Having failed to achieve their mission through death and torture, deception and false hope became Vatican's choice weapons to keep followers away from Biblical truths and enslave them with human traditions. Similarly, instead of using persuasion, Muslims too are permitted to use the sword, fear and deception to make and keep converts and advance Islam. As it were, most Muslims and Roman Catholics are in error because truth has been conveniently kept away from them. In challenging their dogmatic

¹²⁹ Hitler himself considered himself a good catholic as he oversaw the holocaust (John Hagee 1998)

assumptions, Jesus reminded the Sadducees that they were in error because they did not know the scriptures or the power of God (Mathew 22:29). Roman Catholics and Muslims would do well to adopt the “*Berean Principle*” of individually studying the scriptures to verify whether what they are taught is true (Acts 17:11)

6. Roman Catholics use the rosary for religious meditation. Muslims too have some kind of ‘rosary’ they use for the same purpose.
7. Both their female followers use similar dress codes. It is alleged that Muslims adopted their “*Hijab*” from the “nun”, *Khadija*, but have since made it more elaborate in terms of colour and how much of the body must be covered¹³⁰.
8. Further, both have a subtle yet deep dislike of evangelical Christians. This hatred may have its origin in the fear of knowing the divine truth, which true evangelicals espouse, contrary to enslaving human traditions, superstitions and myths that are the signature of Islam and Roman Catholicism. Assuming that history repeats itself; it is possible that what the two institutions did in the past (persecution of Bible believing Christians and Jews), they will do again, particularly during the reign of the anti-Christ. As scripture would put it, “if those days were not

¹³⁰ Source: http://www.cloakanddagger.de/lenny/alberto_rivera.htm. Historical research and the origin of Islam and the Hijab should be able to unearth the validity of this claim

shortened, nobody would survive” (Mt 24:22; Mk 13). These scriptures point to a time in human history (end times), when true Christians will be ruthlessly persecuted for their faith.

9. Both believe in making divine connection through the dead. While Roman Catholics invoke dead “saints” to intercede for them, Muslims routinely and monotonously declare *“peace upon their prophet, despite the truism that he died long ago and was buried. On the contrary, the transfiguration and resurrection of Jesus prove that Jehovah God is the God of the living and not the dead.*

10. The role of Islam and Roman Catholicism in the inhuman slave trade between Africa, the Americas, Europe and the Middle East is well documented.

Therefore, Christians who refer to Roman Catholics and Muslims as their brothers and sisters in the same faith contract their own doctrine that clearly outlines the indicators of true and false Christians, hence brethren in the faith. Further, by so doing, such Christians give Muslims false hope through unbiblical acceptance of their false religion. These two cultic institutions should be treated as fertile fields for evangelism with the simple, clear and liberating gospel of salvation that God has gifted all people through Jesus Christ.

Such striking similarities between Islam and Roman Catholicism, and the departure of both from biblical

truth should encourage their followers and readers in general to reflect more on the soundness of the doctrines of these great religions, and in particular from a prophetic perspective. Scripture affirms that knowing the truth, and acting on it, sets people free from enslaving human traditions, philosophies, and religious myths among others¹³¹. The next chapter focuses on such religious deception and related behaviour.

¹³¹ John 8:32: You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free; Col 2:8 reminds Christians not to be deceived by vain philosophies.

10. Demystifying Religious Radicalism, Fundamentalism and Extremism

For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God (Rom 10:2-3)

Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God (1 Cor 10:31)

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things (Phi 4:8)

Background

History has enough evidence to prove that heinous crimes have been committed by human beings in the name of religion and God. Those who have done such acts are persuaded that it is their divine duty, thus bringing into question the nature and character of "God". The evil and pain of terrorism has made

“Radicalisation” a popular and convenient word in current debates on how to effectively address this threat. According to the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC)¹³² the notion of 'radicalization' is generally used to convey the idea of a process through which an individual adopts increasingly extremist set of beliefs and aspirations that *may* lead them to commit terrorist acts, or which are likely to render them more vulnerable to recruitment by terrorist organizations. In this context, the real and true meaning of radicalism and its synonyms has been lost, with the consequence of governments missing the focus in the war against terror. This chapter intends to prove that based on religious doctrine, radicalization and extremism are not processes to be acquired but rather the true fidelity to the religions that espouse what political correctness may view as extreme ideologies.

To label persons who commit heinous crimes espoused by their religious doctrines as radicals or extremists or fundamentalists is perhaps missing the point. It would suggest that one could measure a person's religious persuasion on a scale of perhaps 0-100%, which in general interpretation of faith is not tenable. Where on such a scale would a “Radical” or a “Moderate” be placed? True fidelity to a religion doesn't accommodate lukewarm tendencies. The *all or nothing* principle must hold. Failure to own up to this basic principle of “all or nothing”, whether driven by ignorance or the obsession of wanting to remain

¹³² See: <https://www.unodc.org/e4j/zh/terrorism/module-2/key-issues/radicalization-violent-extremism.html> (Retrieved December 18, 2023).

“politically correct” seems to be the basis of such widespread misinterpretation of terms like radicalization. While misplaced fundamentalism¹³³ can be very inhuman and evil, is there a possibility that some fundamentalists would be the best people to associate with based on the totality of doctrines they have embraced and seek to implement?

As an adjective, the word radical implies relating to or affecting the fundamental nature of something; or going to the roots of a word or something. For example, a radical Kenyan politician is a person who is a pathological and shameless liar; corrupt to the core and without a conscience; stands on no political ideology and values, but conveniently swings in whichever direction opportunity provides for self-preservation. On the contrary a radical leader is a person who does everything possible to motivate and build other people, grants opportunities for people to tap into their talents and competences for the collective gain, believes in and is guided by certain core values, is a selfless servant, and is visionary in dealing with people and resources for the common good.

Similarly, being a fanatic of a religion that is founded on intolerance and self-righteousness can be very dangerous. The world has witnessed people being killed with abandon and sometimes using very cruel methods in the name of “God¹³⁴”. It is the position of

¹³³ Synonyms of fundamentalism include extremism, radicalism, fanaticism

¹³⁴ Examples of such abuse of human rights exists as back as during the dark ages of Europe, the horrors of ISIS in the early and mid-2000s

this chapter that the truly fundamentalist, extremist or radical Christian is one who knows the Bible so well and strives to implement it to the letter. Based on the Christian ideal of loving neighbour as self, such a person would be the ideal human being that other people of all ages would love to associate with. Accordingly Jesus would be the best example of such a person. The Bible indicates that wherever He went he did good to all people he interacted with. No evil was found in him. A radical Christian is thus expected to emulate this Jesus. Based on the example of Jesus, Christians have no authority to unleash terror on anybody, foe or friend. God himself, being all powerful knows when and how to judge the wicked or even the lukewarm (hypocrite) Christian.

But for loving works of darkness, human beings still hated Jesus because their behaviour was not guided by two basic commandments – loving God with one’s heart, soul and mind; and also loving one’s neighbour like self. First Corinthian chapter 13 verses 4-8 describe the attributes of love, which by extension should be manifested by a radical, fundamental or extremist Christian¹³⁵; thus:

Charity (love) suffereth long, and is kind. Charity envieth not. Charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly Seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but

and more recently the horrors of Hamas in southern Israel on 7th October 2023.

¹³⁵ The teachings and actions of Jesus in the Bible (doing good wherever He went) represent the attributes of a fundamental Christian. Who will not love to hang-up with somebody with such qualities?

rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, Believeth all things, Hopeth all things, Endureth all things. Charity (love) never faileth... And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity (Verse 13).

It would not be an exaggeration to affirm that through Christianity love continues to be demonstrated in increasing measures around the world, including in territories that are openly hostile to Christianity. The humanitarian work of the International Red Cross is a good example. The cross symbolizes Christianity's foundation, namely the death of Jesus on the cross. Other verses that support such principles of godly living include Gal 5:22-24, which focusses on the fruit¹³⁶ of the Spirit against which there is no law, thus:

Love, Joy, Peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance; and they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts so that. If we live in the Spirit let us also walk in the Spirit (i.e., manifest the fruit of the spirit as listed above.

There should be no doubt that a radical or fundamentalist Christian (one devoted to manifesting the attributes of love and of the Spirit as indicated above) would be the best person to associate and keep company with. On the contrary, the bible points out the works of the flesh as being: *adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,*

¹³⁶ The singularity of the term means that a true Christian should manifest all and not some of the attributes.

envying, murders, drunkenness, revelling, and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God (Galatians 5:19-21)

On the contrary, the “holiness” of a fundamentalist who excels criminal acts as listed above would be suspect both from a spiritual, moral and legal perspective. Just as like begets like, the Christian doctrine affirms that those born of God will manifest the character of God and not otherwise. Similarly, those born of the devil will manifest the character of the devil also referred to as thief, thus: *“The thief comes but to steal, kill and destroy. Jesus is come that we may have life and have it more abundantly (John 10:10)”*. In this context, the truism of the adage “You shall know them by their works” may not be rebutted.

In the same vein, a radical Muslim is one who knows the Quran and *Hadith* so well and strives to implement them to the letter. Consequently, if per chance Islamic doctrine teaches and encourages its adherents to be violent against people of other religious persuasions, it would be wrong to categorise such devotees who are only abiding by their religious teachings as radicals and thus “bad elements” in society¹³⁷. Based on the wealth of Quranic verses that are openly hostile to Jews and Christians, a “moderate” Muslims¹³⁸ is perhaps

¹³⁷ Al-Shabab, Al-Qaida and other radical jihadists are as they claim the true Muslims because they endeavour to implement Islamic doctrine (Quran and Hadith) to the letter.

¹³⁸ My interaction with Muslims has proved to me that most of them do not know their Quran and still do not want to know its content. Their knowledge of the Quran is shallow and reflects the distorted

ignorant of the Quran and *Hadith*, and thus passes out as lukewarm and thus a hypocrite. Therefore, being a fanatic of a religion that is founded on intolerance against other persuasions does not imply that the fanatic or radical follower is doing the wrong thing. The problem is not the “radical” follower *per se*, but the doctrine the “radical follower” has embraced and seeks to implement to the letter. Here-in is perhaps the hitherto missing link in the fight against terrorism - i.e., deliberate misinterpretation of the term radicalization because of not wanting to offend a certain people group. Understanding religious doctrine is therefore key in intelligence gathering toward sustainable peace and security management around the world. Political correctness and misplaced tolerance that are based on ignorance of the “sacred” writings have so far suppressed symptoms and not helped to eradicate terrorism. On the contrary they may be emboldening it around the world. Appendix 16.6 outlines key counter-terrorism measures the world could deploy to enhance its success against jihadist terrorism.

Unlike other religions, it is the Christian faith that has a wealth of write-up on Prophecy and the end times. By its nature and intent, understanding prophecy can provide vital leads in global security management. The Bible details evidence of fulfilled prophecies, while others are yet to be fulfilled. What is currently happening across the nations of the world can be

teachings that Imams have pass over to them, while at the same time not allowing them to crosscheck its authenticity through personal study. The same can be said about Roman Catholics. Most do not know the Christian scriptures and do not care to do personal study thereof.

traced to prophesy¹³⁹. Scripture teaches Christians to be alert and learn from these happenings in order to be ready for the ultimate day of their Lord. The next chapter has attempted to show the complacency of *Christians* in the context of what prophecy seems to be pointing at in days to come.

¹³⁹ As an example, refer to Mathew Chapter 24: 1-51

11. A Glimpse into Geo-Political Trends & Prophecy

And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel (Israel), even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision (Isaiah 29:7)

For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land (Joel 3:1-2)

And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it (Zechariah 12:2-3)

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: so likewise, ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors (Mathew 24:32-33)

Israel as the Prophetic Benchmark and Clock

The inception verses above and many others in the bible are proof to the fulfilment of prophecy about the dispersion of Jews in the nations of the world, their regathering in their ancient homeland, the concerted effort of the international community to part (divide) their land and the judgement God will met on all nations that oppress and seek to annihilate Israel¹⁴⁰. From 1948 when Israel was re-established against all odds after more than 2000 years in exile, the count down to the end of ages started. It is also the position of the Christian Bible that anybody, institution, government, agency or religion that hates the Jewish people, sets itself against God, who in His own sovereign will chose Israel as a vessel through which to reveal Himself to the whole world. No evidence exists to suggest that anybody or institution that ever-withstood the God of the Bible ever prevailed.

The history of Israel – from the exploits of the patriarchs, ancient dispersions, slavery in Egypt, regathering back to ancient Israel (a process that continues to date), and the many invasions by her hostile neighbouring nations, which Israel has conquered against all odds; attest to the authenticity of the promises and covenants as described in the Bible (Isa 49; Ezekiel chapters 36 and 37). In Amos 9:15, it was specifically prophesied thus: *“I will plant Israel in their own land, never to be uprooted from the land I have given them, says the Lord your God”*. The Quran too in

¹⁴⁰ Isa 3:14-18; Jeremiah chapters 29-31; Ezekiel 11:16-21; 36:22-28, 37:24-28, 39:25-29; Ezra 1:1-8. The latest attempt in the attempt to annihilate Israel was the October 7th 2023 attack by Hamas

Chapter 5:20-21 confirms that “Allah” gave the children of Israel that Land that is today contested as “occupied land” thus: *Ponder upon the incident when Moses said to his people: "O my people! Remember the favours which Allah has bestowed upon you. He has raised Prophets from among you, made you kings and gave you that which had not been given to anyone in the worlds."*^[20] *"O my people! Enter the holy land which Allah has assigned for you"*¹⁴¹. *Do not turn back, because if you do, you will become losers."*^[21]¹⁴². Against their own Quran, Muslims have created and stuck on this turn speak from the re-birth of Israel in 1948. Unfortunately, this lie, shouted loudly and for so long by the enemies of Israel is also believed by some Christians, the God given boundaries of Israel in their Bible notwithstanding

The story of Israel, starting from Abraham to Jacob (Israel) as recorded in the Bible reveals the love, justice, mercy, faithfulness and nature of God in many ways. Since Satan seems to have known God’s eternal intention in Christ Jesus, the election of Israel set in motion a feud and everlasting hatred that is today exemplified and fuelled by the popular narrative of “occupied *Palestinian land*” pitying tinny Israel against powerful oil rich Arab nations (descendants of Ismail, Esau and Lot) and their allies (mostly Islamic and far left

¹⁴¹ Islam denies history. It seeks to rewrite it and own the future. The claim that Israel is illegally occupying Judea and Samaria when evidence of Israel’s presence in that area is over 3000 years can only be diabolical.

¹⁴² It therefore defeat all logic when Muslims accuse Israel of occupying their land, when in addition to Quran 5:20-21, Israel precedes Islam by more than 3000 years!

leaning nations) around the world. In the past, these nations have tried to annihilate Israel, but have not succeeded – based on the promise God gave to Abraham – Once they would have been re-gathered (the Jews/Israelites) to their own (ancient) land (Israel), no one will be able to remove (uproot) them again (Amos 9:15; Ezekiel 36-39). The re-gathering and re-establishment of Israel as a people and a nation in 1948, after about 2000 years in exile, happened in fulfilment of prophecies so that the world, including Israel itself may know and remember that there is no other God except the one and only God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. (Isa 44:28; Isa 66:8, Jeremiah 25:12; 29:10; Ezekiel 35-39; Daniel 5:17-30).

Despite their frequent humiliating defeat by tiny Israel, her neighbouring enemies have never given up their hatred and desire to annihilate Israel. Persia (Iran) is own record of calling for the wiping of Israel from the world map. Despite their religious differences, one thing that appears to unite all Muslims around the world is their common hatred for Israel and the call for her annihilation¹⁴³. A key article (Preamble) in the Hamas Charter that not one Islamic nation has opposed affirms that Israel will exist and will continue to exist until Islam will obliterate it, just as it obliterated others before it¹⁴⁴. From the river to the sea is similarly

¹⁴³ This anti-Semitism is embedded in the Quran and Hadith. Ant doubting Thomas should study these two sources.

¹⁴⁴ Hamas Charter.

<https://irp.fas.org/world/para/docs/880818a.htm> (Retrieved December 20, 2023)

the coded message. The recent Hamas¹⁴⁵ atrocities against Israel, the appalling anti-Semitic protests around the world, and what appears to be international inability to strongly condemn Hamas, point to what appears to be institutionalised hatred for the Jewish people - an everlasting hatred that goes back to the days of Isaac and Ishmael, then Jacob and Esau¹⁴⁶. Just as Hamas declared to attack Israel again and again, Israel must live with this reality based on Biblical prophecy. Prophet Isaiah declared thousands of years ago, *“Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord (Isaiah 54:15-17).*

A study of Psalms 83, Isaiah 29:1-10; Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39; Zechariah Chapters 12-14 shows that in future, certain nations will try to annihilate unsuspecting Israel (*most likely after having signed a deceitful peace treaty with Israel based on the Quraysh model*). It appears from these scriptures that God will allow the invading armies to reach the hills of Israel. The re-established Israel will be on the verge of their

¹⁴⁵ <https://www.csis.org/analysis/hamass-october-7-attack-visualizing-data> (Retrieved December 20, 2023);

¹⁴⁶ Genesis 16:11-12; 25:18; 27:39-41 provide the genesis of the hostilities that are playing out to this day.

first modern military defeat. Out of distress, they will cry for help to the God of their fathers; the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. He in whom they pierced (Jesus)¹⁴⁷ will suddenly come to their rescue and the invading combined armies of Muslim nations and their allies – celebrating for having finally achieved what has eluded them for years – the possession of Israel - will be suddenly and totally destroyed so that the world may know that only Jehovah is God Almighty and no other god exists. Consider the words of the prophet Isaiah:

Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! Add you year to year; let them kill sacrifices. Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel. And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee. And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust (Isaiah 29:1-4)

Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision. It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as

¹⁴⁷ Zechariah 12: 10

when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion (Isaiah 29:6-8)

Through this future war of annihilation, Israel will realise that Jesus, who they rejected and handed to the gentiles (Romans) to be crucified is indeed their God and Messiah. Note that when they cry out for help the one who will come is the one, they pierced¹⁴⁸ (Zechariah 12:8-11). This realisation will cause the whole nation state to lament in deep grief as one mourns for an only son. Muslims too will understand and for once perhaps question the authenticity of their religion, their god and belief system, when they are handed humiliating defeat¹⁴⁹, by out-gunned and out-numbered Israel. The Christian scripture confirm that God will himself intervene and save Israel, thus:

In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall

¹⁴⁸ To confirm that Jesus was dead, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear. As is consistent with death, water and blood oozed out (John 19:32-36).

¹⁴⁹ Since the armies of Allah will seek to annihilate Israel, their humiliating defeat will finally show the Muslims that they had all along believed a lie. It is very probable that most of them will abandon Islam and align themselves with Jehovah God, the only true God.

look upon me **whom they have pierced**, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart (Zechariah Chapters 12-14)¹⁵⁰.

By exploiting their ancient trick (*Taqqiya*, *Quraysh* model, and legitimate deception) the enemies of Israel will outsmart Israel's intelligence and swiftly launch attacks from all directions against Israel territory. The disquiet among Muslims over the signing of the *Oslo Accord*¹⁵¹ was defused when they were reminded about this ancient trick. As recent as 2013, a senior Palestinian Authority leader indicated that the *Quraysh* Model is what is being used to eventually "defeat" a deceived Israel. Amazingly the international community has been duped to believe that Muslims mean well for Israel and that peace will finally be established after the "Palestinians" are established as a nation in Palestine – based on the 2-state solution

¹⁵⁰ The entire nation will mourn: Kings (political government), prophets, priests, technocrats and bureaucrats and the masses - when the truth of the messiah they crucified downs on them.

¹⁵¹ September 1993 at the White House, USA: Israel accepted the PLO as the representative of the Palestinians, and the PLO renounced terrorism and recognized Israel's right to exist in peace

myth. Historical evidence suggests that Palestine, perhaps derived from “Philistia” was first used by the Romans about 135 A.D in an attempt to eradicate or erase any reference to the Jewish connection with the country – “promised land”, Israel. After the Ottoman Empire, the British too adopted Palestine as a region mandated by the Balfour declaration to be a homeland for the returning Jews. This territory included current Israel and Jordan; and possibly parts of southern Lebanon and Syria. The writer of Psalms saw this trick (crafty/cunning/devious/deceitful counsel) many years ago and said:

Keep not thou silence, O God; hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty¹⁵² counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance¹⁵³. For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee: the tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites of Moab, and the Hagarenes; Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants

¹⁵² Crafty counsel was a pointer to the Muslim tradition of Quraysh model (pious deception or taqiyya) that is currently being used to deceive, pacify and eventually conquer unsuspecting Israel and other democratic and tolerant Christian civilizations.

¹⁵³ Iran is on record declaring that Israel must be wiped from the world map. Not one Islamic nation has ever condemned Iran for such anti-Semitic agenda, Notice that those who wish to harm Israel in this way are God’s enemies. Their destruction was equally prophesied in Psalms 83. It’s plausible to conclude that the devil through Islam has blinded Muslims and set them up for destruction by God Almighty. That day is coming.

of Tyre; Assur also is joined with them; they have helped the children of Lot. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison; which perished at En-dor; they became as dung for the earth. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art the most high over all the earth (Psalms 83:1-18).

The ancient list of nations in Psalm 83:4-8 enumerates almost all the modern Islamic nations that oppose Israel's existence. Derek Walker¹⁵⁴ identifies these ancient nations as being:

1. **Edom:** From Esau, the brother of Jacob (Remnants may be found in Jordan)
2. **Ishmaelites:** Descended from Ishmael, son of Hagar (Are today Arabian Muslims)
3. **Moab:** The son of Lot (Is today's Jordan south east of the Dead Sea)
4. **Hagarenes:** Descendants of Hagar - the mother of Ishmael (Is today's Egypt¹⁵⁵)
5. **Gebal:** Ancient Byblus (Is today's north of Beirut, Lebanon)
6. **Ammon:** Son of Lot (Are today's Jordanians. Amman is the capital of Jordan)
7. **Amalek:** Descended from Esau (Are today's Arabs south of Israel, perhaps including Yemen, hence Houthis)

¹⁵⁴ <https://www.oxfordbiblechurch.co.uk/index.php/books/the-imminent-invasion-of-israel/550-appendix-14-psalm-83>.

¹⁵⁵ That Egypt has a peace treaty with Israel today does not guarantee anything, if the taqiyya (Hudna) principle is to be upheld. The same applies to Jordan. Under taqiyya, the end justifies the means.

8. **Philistines:** *Descended from Ham (Are today's "Palestinians" on the Gaza strip, hence Hamas)*
9. **Tyre:** *Was a Phoenician city (Is today's Lebanon and hence Hezbollah¹⁵⁶)*
10. **Assur:** *Founded Assyria (Is today's Syria and Northern Iraq)*
11. **Children of Lot:** *Moab and Ammon (Represented today by Jordan)*

Individually, these nations know that none of them alone can overcome Israel militarily. They are aware that only a full confederation with the advanced military technology of their allies like Russian (Gog and Magog) and its millions of well-trained troops, would enable them to obtain their dream of conquest of Jerusalem and the elimination of Israel from the Middle East and hence from "Muslim land". Ezekiel 38 also lists these nations among others that will invade Israel in the future. The Bible mentions Persia and Cush right next to each other as end-time allies against Israel. Today Iran and Sudan have a very close relationship with Islam as the glue. Although Cush is translated as Ethiopia¹⁵⁷ in the KJV, it could as well be Sudan if the confederacy with Persia (Iran) must hold as is the case today. Iran (Persia) is on record for calling for the annihilation of Israel and uprooting it as a nation. And

¹⁵⁶ The army of Allah that keeps threatening to annihilate Israel

¹⁵⁷ For Ethiopia to fit the bill, it must be led in future by an Islamic Jihadist leader, having majority support from the citizens. Recall that Islam must be the unifying motto except for Russia (generally atheist by inclination) which will be pursuing perhaps business with oil rich Middle East and geo-global dominance agenda. This war will be the ultimate showdown between Yahweh and Satan; light and darkness, hence Israel and Islam respectively.

not a single Muslim Arab nation has ever condemned Iran for such pronouncements because anti-Semitism is embedded in the Quran and Hadith¹⁵⁸. Also note that the nations mentioned in the quote above are all the current Islamic neighbours to Israel. Despite their socio-political differences, the call for the annihilation of Israel - deceptively blamed on occupation of "Palestinian Land" automatically unites them based on the common bond of Islam.

According to the Bible God gave to Abraham and his descendants the land of *Israel forever* (Gen 15:12-21; Gen 35:11-13; Numbers 27:12-14; 34:1-12; Deut 9:4-6; 32:48-52; Ezekiel 36:24, 37:25-28). After the re-birth of Israel in 1948, what will follow is prophesized in Ezekiel 38-39. Arab-Muslims that seek to destroy Israel should prepare for a devastating defeat and humiliation, so that they may know that contrary to their belief, only Yahweh is God. Contrary to international propaganda, Palestine according to the Balfour Declaration was meant to be a homeland for returning Jews. The entire west bank (Judean hills) and other territories demanded by "so called Palestinians", including Jerusalem and Samaria have been Jewish territory since time immemorial as attested to by great leaders of ancient empires like Babylon, Medo-Persian and Roman among others. The fake label "Palestinians" features nowhere in that historical account. Refer to Ezra, Nehemiah and Esther in the Bible. Isaiah Chapter 29:7-8 indicates that the invading armies will be shocked at their humiliating defeat, when it seemed

¹⁵⁸ That is why all Muslims agree with this call because it is part and parcel of Islam, their religion, the will of Allah.

obvious that Israel was no more! This pattern of Jehovah God intervening to save Israel was demonstrated in the 1948 independence war, the 1967 six-day war when invading Islamic armies of Syria, Egypt and Jordan suffered humiliating defeat from out-gunned and outnumbered Israel army; and the 1973 *Yom Kippur* war. *And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision. It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so, shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion (i.e., Israel) (Isaiah 29:7-8).*

These same nations are mentioned in detail, including their armour and how eventually God will show Himself strong on behalf of Israel, in Ezekiel Chapters 38 and 39. It does appear as all human efforts towards forcing a “politically correct peace” in the Middle East will not yield any significant results. There is a high probability that the popular 2-state solution will never work. Ultimately all things will fall in place as prophesized thousands of years long ago, so that human kind may know that there is no God, but the God of the Old and New Testament.

Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: and I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour,

even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords: Persia (Iran), Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet: Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands and many people¹⁵⁹ with thee (Ezekiel 38:3-6)

Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God (Ezekiel 39:4-5).

It is amazing that a growing population of *Christians* worldwide has bought into the long-held myth of Israel occupying “Palestinian” land, and thus being the cause of all the problems in the Middle East! Instead of shouting the truth about this territory based on scripture and the Balfour declaration of the United Nations (see Appendix 16.1 and 16.2), some *Christians* have joined the anti-God international community and media to vilify Israel and push her to give up what is rightfully their land. *By adopting the term Palestinians, the Muslim Arabs have managed to deceive the entire world that Palestine is theirs and the Jews are occupiers. Historically, Gaza is the only remaining territory of the ancient philistines. Their other territories – Gath, Ekron, Ashkelon, and Ashdod were vanquished in the ancient days of conquest (Zechariah 9:5-6). According to Amos 9:7, the Philistines originated from “Caphtor” i.e., Crete. Therefore, laying claim to Judean and Samaria (Aka West*

¹⁵⁹ Could most likely mean the other nations mentioned in Psalms 83.

bank) and also to Gaza; and labelling Israel as an occupier is open deception if historical and archaeological evidence still carries respect in historical research. Put the other way, those who claim to be Palestinians may not have any connection to the ancient philistines¹⁶⁰.

When borders were drawn, Palestine as a territory was supposed to receive and accommodate returning Jews and be their homeland, just as the Prophets had predicted. The San Remo agreement of 1920 AD that decided the future of the former territories of the Ottoman Turkish Empire, is largely responsible for the current boundaries of Syria, Lebanon, Palestine and Iraq¹⁶¹, If this agreement is not legally binding, the legitimacy of the borders of Syria, Iraq, and Lebanon, which were also drawn up at the same agreement would be null and void. The occupation of the aka West Bank and Jerusalem from 1949-1967 AD by Jordan can be said to have been illegal according to international law. Now, instead of fulfilling the mandate of the Balfour declaration, the British foreign office backtracked and instead caved-off 75%, which became known as Eastern Palestine, then Transjordan and finally the current Jordan. Today, it is the remaining 25% (Israel) that is falsely referred to as Palestine as if Jordan was never a part of Palestine. It appears every effort is still being done to downsize and finally disinherit Israel under the popular narrative of the 2-state solution.

¹⁶⁰ (See also *"The Everlasting Hatred: The Roots of Jihad* by Hal Lindsey 2011)

¹⁶¹ Conference of San Remo Italy [1920].

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/2023-The-Year-in-Review>
(Retrieved 21 December, 2023).

Strangely, the White Paper established Israel based on biblical borders (See Box 1 below and Figure 1-3). Based on the Balfour declaration and the White Paper, it would therefore not be an exaggeration to indicate that the 2-state solution already exists as Jordan on the east and Israel on the west. *Against all odds, the 25% notch was renamed Israel in 1948 upon declaration of independence in fulfilment of Isa 66:8 (A nation being born in a day!). As a result, Arab leaders prevailed upon their people to leave¹⁶² that notch in order not to be harmed as their armies launched an all-out war to annihilate Israel. They suffered humiliating defeat. Subsequent wars against Israel with the same intention have ended likewise because God said once the scattered Jews return to their homeland, no one will be able to remove them again (Amos 9:15)*

¹⁶² This was the genesis of the so-called Palestinian refugees. They were urged to leave. On the contrary an almost equal number of Jews (more than 850,000) residing in Arab countries were forced to flee to save their lives – leaving behind all their property and wealth (Peters, 1984; Sheindlin, 2015). The true occupiers of Jewish land are obvious to honest analysts.

Box 1. The Myth of “Occupied Territory”

The borders of Israel based on the Bible detailed in Numbers 34:1-12; Joshua 15: 1-12; Ezekiel 47:14-20. Other verses that also confirm the borders but in a more general way are: Genesis 17:8; Exodus 23:31; Deuteronomy 1:7-8. King Saul, David and Solomon ruled the combined kingdom from Jerusalem. The kingdom finally split at the end of the reign of king Solomon, into the northern kingdom (Samaria) and the southern kingdom (Juda). When both kingdoms finally fell to the Assyrians and Babylonians respectively, their land was settled by other people groups (2 Kings 17:24-41)¹⁶³. But for much of the time, it was desolate and degraded, and enjoyed its Sabbath rest until Jews who had declared independence in 1948 begun reclaiming it (2 Chr 36:20-21)¹⁶⁴. In fulfilment of Prophecy, their land become an agricultural miracle that is to date. There was NOT a people group called Palestinians then. This narrative is as recent as the 1950s and was designed to erase the miracle of Israel. Historical suggests that Palestine, perhaps derived from “Philistines” was first used by the Romans about 135 A.D in an attempt to erase any reference to the Jewish connection with the land of Israel. West Bank is today being used to erase the ancient name of the area - Samaria and Judea. For having taken at least 75% of the original Palestine, Jordan is by default the rightful “Palestinian” land and yet the narrative of Israel occupying “Palestinian” land continues unabated against historical, archaeological, and biblical evidence; and international law and common sense.

¹⁶³ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel.

¹⁶⁴ And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon, where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia to fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths *for* as long as she lay desolate she kept her Sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

As they say, like father like son, so the lies have continued unabated and without any iota of guilt¹⁶⁵. This turn-speak has been investigated and documented in detail by Joan Peters in her classic book– from Time Immemorial. It is amazing how lies peddled for so long and with such energy can begin to sound as the truth! Such “turn-speak” makes the victim (Israel) to become the culprit, while the real culprit (the Arab-Muslims from neighbouring lands masquerading as “Palestinians”) to became the victims; with full sympathies from the international community (UN) that oversaw the San Remo conference and Balfour declaration.

¹⁶⁵ As scripture would put it: “Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh as his native language; for he is a liar, and the father of it (John 8:44). (Muslims can lie with a straight face as long as the lie makes Islam look good).

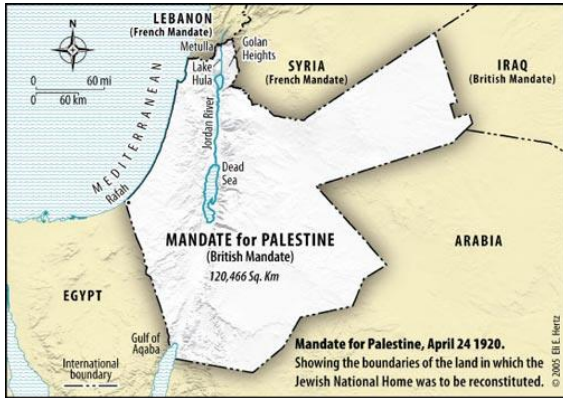


Figure 1.

The initial 'Balfour' map for A Jewish Homeland (Eli Hertz)

Source: The Judean (2022).

<https://thejudean.com/index.php/history/64-the-balfour-declaration-the-mandate-for-palestine-1917-1922>

(Retrieved January 6, 2024)



Figure 2.

Palestine after Britain reneged on Balfour Declaration

Source: <https://study.com/academy/lesson/british-white-paper-1939-overview-history-facts.html> (Retrieved January 6, 2024)



Figure 3. Today’s administrative map of Israel. Source: https://www.nationsonline.org/oneworld/map/israel_map2.htm (Retrieved January 6, 2024)

For laying claim on the 25% notch, deceitfully re-branded as Palestine; as if the 75% that is now Jordan was never part of the original Palestine, it becomes clear that the intention of the claimants is to erase Israel from the world map. The rallying call has remained “occupation of Palestine by the Jews and the right of

“Palestinians” to return. That much of the international community and the “Christian world” have bought into this misleading narrative shows one of the following: ignorance of scripture, ignorance of historical facts or outright anti-Semitism. Historical research should be able to unearth the truth about this dogmatic assumption of “occupied territory”. In pursuit of truth concerning “occupied land” what appears to be an increasingly anti-Semitic “international community” and “media” need to address themselves to among others the following questions:

1. *Why is only Israel (the Jews) and not the “Palestinians” mentioned throughout the history of world empires; from Egyptian, Assyrian, Babylonian, Medo-Persian, Grecian, and the Roman; and thereafter the Ottoman Turks, and the British Empire? Where were the Palestinians?*
2. *When was the term Palestine coined; and where did the “Palestinians” come from? Who exactly are the Palestinian?*
3. *Why are Gaza and the West Bank not mentioned anywhere in the Balfour Declaration and San Remo conference as a potentially independent territory?*
4. *When did Samaria (the ancient northern kingdom of Israel), Juda (ancient southern kingdom of Israel) Jerusalem (ancient capital of Israel) become “West Bank” and then occupied Palestinian territory?*
5. *What role did the British play in creating and partitioning “Palestine” as a territory after the collapse of the Ottoman Empire and as the UN*

- mandate over Palestine based on the UN Balfour Declaration?*
6. *Was the current Jordan in any way part of original Palestine? If yes, why is only Israel referred to as Palestine as if Jordan was never part of it?*
 7. *Has the San Remo conference agreement been annulled by the UN Security Council? If not, why are the boundaries of Israel illegitimate while those of Lebanon, Syria, Iraq remain legitimate?*
 8. *When General Titus of the Roman Empire destroyed the second temple in AD 70, and caused the Jews to be removed from their ancient land – Israel, where were the Palestinians?*
 9. *If Israel was “created in 1948” as claimed by most Arab Muslims, and is occupying “Palestinian land”, where was the original homeland of the Jewish people, many of whom are still scattered in the nations of the world?*
 10. *Does the assertion of Israel’s creation in 1948 invalidate the account of ancient kings like the Pharaohs of Egypt, Nebuchadnezzar (Babylon), Darius, Cyrus, Ahasuerus, and Artaxerxes (Medo-Persia) about Israel and their temple in Jerusalem, thousands of years before Islam was founded (Refer to the Bible books of Ezra, Nehemiah, Ester, Isaiah 44:28; Jeremiah 25:12; 29:10; Ezekiel 35-39; Daniel 5:17-30 among others)*
 11. *If there are “Palestinian Refugees” would not the Jews who were driven out of Islamic nations after declaration of independence in 1948; and those who are still scattered around the world qualify to be refugees also and have the right to return to their ancient homeland – Israel?*

12. *If they are to return, is it not logical to build requisite settlements within their homeland as was also envisaged in the UN Balfour Declaration? What then is the basis of the popular narrative of illegal settlements?*
13. *If the Bible and Quran acknowledge existence of great people like, Abraham, Moses, the Prophets, King David and Solomon, Jesus the Christ, and the Apostles (all being Jews), why do Muslims find it difficult to accept the right of Jews to exist in their ancient homeland?*
14. *Why does the general international community, including UN General Assembly, UNSC and left leaning socialist western government, conveniently ignore history, archaeological evidence, San Remo Conference and Balfour Declaration when it comes to Israel's rightful borders and hence right of existence with Jerusalem as its ancient capital?*
15. *Does the re-writing of history, the double speak and the turn-speak that is now the signature of Muslims and the increasingly anti-Semitic world have any chance to deliver the much needed yet elusive peace in the Middle East?*
16. *Between the Israelis and the "Palestinians" who is occupying whose land based on verifiable historical research?*
17. *Why is Israel held to much higher human rights standard, and military moral standard than the violent "jihadists" as recently demonstrated by Hamas when it invaded southern Israel on 7th October 2023?*
18. *Would it be fair to suggest that global anti-Semitism as exemplified by direct and indirect*

hostility to Israel is more of a spiritual war than a political war?

For being weary of war and under intense pressure from the international community, Israel has been making concessions by surrendering her already downsized land, not knowing that by downsizing Israel, her enemies are laying the ground to easily overrun it in future, and perhaps achieve their long-held *albeit* impossible mission of annihilating Israel. According to Biblical prophecy, Israel will survive against all odds and ultimately the whole world will acknowledge that there is no God except the God of Israel, when he shows Himself strong on behalf of Israel (Psalms 83; Ezekiel 39).

History confirms that no nation or individual has stood against Israel and prevailed. A study of the book of Ezra, Nehemiah and Esther¹⁶⁶ would convince any doubting Thomas that God's promise to protect Israel has not changed. He stirs the hearts of kings to accomplish His will. After the re-birth of Israel in 1948 (after about 2000 years in exile), her enemies have waged relentless wars under the motto of *intifada* but miserably failed because God indicated that after re-gathering Israel from the nations of the world back to their original homeland, no one will be able to remove them again (Amos 9:1-15; Ezekiel 36:24-36; 37:25).

¹⁶⁶ Since Mordecai, before whom your downfall has started is of Jewish origin, you cannot stand against him – you will surely come to ruin (Esther 6:13).

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have¹⁶⁷ given them, saith the Lord thy God (Amos 9: 13-15).

Recently the Arab-Muslim world and the United Nations have caused uproar around the world following the recognition by the USA of Jerusalem as Israel's eternal capital. That Jerusalem has been Israel's capital since time immemorial is a historical and Biblical truth that cannot be wished away. Anti-Israel entities around the world would respond better to the turmoil in the Middle East if they knew what God says about this territory as laid bare in the scriptures.

The Quraysh Tradition (Taqiyya)

According to Lindsey (2002), the Quraysh tradition is derived from the way Mohammed finally conquered Mecca and captured the *Kaaba* that was under the control of the *Quraysh* tribe. After failing to Islamize the people of Mecca by force, Mohammed found refuge in Medina (formerly called *Yatrib* and settled by Jews)¹⁶⁸. Since he was not strong enough to defeat the *Quraysh*

¹⁶⁷ Notice the present tense, which affirms that the allotment still stands and is perpetual

¹⁶⁸ See Lindsey H 2002 and Joan Peters 1984: From Time Immemorial.

tribe, he signed a 10-year treaty of non-aggression (peace treaty) with Mecca. When this tribe trusted that the peace was holding, Mohammed was quietly building an army. Once convinced that he was now strong enough, he launched a surprise attack against Mecca of the *Quraysh* tribe and conquered the city barely two years into the treaty. Mecca and the *Kaaba* have been under Islam to this day¹⁶⁹. And so, the tradition was established: *When you are weak, negotiate peace with your enemy until you are strong enough to annihilate him/her/them*¹⁷⁰. This temporary cease fire is also called *hudna*, *taqiyya* or pious deception or legitimate lies – where-in the desired end justifies the means. As did the prophet, so do Muslims to this day. The narratives of “occupied Palestinian territory” is perhaps one of the greatest success propaganda based on the *Quraysh* model, double speak and turn talk, where the victim is made to become the culprit, and the culprit the victim.

Modern Christendom and the international community have bought into this “generational lie” at the expense of true peace in the middle east, and in particular Palestine as envisaged in the Balfour Declaration (see Appendix 16.1). Historical evidence from the era of the Egyptian Empire, Assyrian and Babylonian conquest and dispersion of Israel, the exploits of the Medo-Persian empire, the era of Alexander the great, the reign of the mighty Roman Empire, the havoc caused

¹⁶⁹ Every Muslim is expected to make a pilgrimage to the Kaaba in Mecca.

¹⁷⁰ War is deception and the end justifies the means, hence the tradition of legitimate lies (pious deception)

by the Ottoman empire, the British rule of the territory designated “Palestine” attest to the lie that Israel is occupying Palestinian land. Why would one call Bethlehem of Judea, Samaria, Jerusalem, Hebron, Jericho and other parts of the ancient Israel “Palestinian land”, when the only territory that retains the descendants of the Philistines is Gaza towards the Mediterranean Sea? The failure of the British foreign office to honour the UN terms over “Palestine” in the Balfour declaration attest to wilful conspiracy to fuel anti-Semitism in favour of Arabs from neighbouring countries and in particular Jordan (75% of what was formerly Palestine) masquerading as *Palestinians, with the ultimate aim of dispossessing the rightful owners of Palestine* – the descendants of Jacob, later renamed Israel. The holocaust executed during the Second World War and pogroms Jews suffered in north Africa and other middle east countries around the same time exemplifies the horrors driven by illogical bigotry humans can do to other people.

Persistent attempts to delegitimize Jerusalem as the undisputed capital of Israel is yet another lie the international community has swallowed and joined the bandwagon of anti-Semitism. It is only the USA, Paraguay, Guatemala and Brazil that have against all odds recognised Jerusalem as the capital of Israel from time immemorial. The USA went further and moved its embassy to Jerusalem¹⁷¹. Most other nations – even so-called “Christian” nations - are playing it safe based on

¹⁷¹<https://www.cnbc.com/2018/05/17/after-us-embassy-move-to-jerusalem-more-countries-follow-its-lead.html> (Accessed in July, 2018)

the deceptive international principles of political correctness - tolerance, multi-culturalism, human rights; and the fear of negative consequences for “hurting” Muslims. During the last months of 2020, few Arab Muslim nations followed suit by normalising relationships with Israel through mediations brokered by the United States of America (Donald Trump Administration). These countries are: Bahrain, United Arab Emirates, Sudan and Morocco. Already, Israel maintains full diplomatic relations with two of its Arab neighbours Egypt and Jordan following the peace treaties signed in 1979 and 1994 respectively¹⁷². Lately Israel has been signing what is popularly known as the Abraham Accords¹⁷³.

The question that begs for answers is why so many so-called Christian nations have refused to acknowledge Jerusalem as the ancient capital of Israel, when their national values are based on the Judeo-Christian tenets. In addition, salvation, which is a core benefit in Christianity, is of the Jews (John 4:22) because Christianity came with Jesus, the Jew. Further, the Bible and history are plain about the time immemorial connection between Jews and Jerusalem (Appendix 16.3). As a nation, Kenya claims to be 80% Christian, but would also rather sit on the fence, play the *monkey*

¹⁷² While this normalization is naturally plausible, Israel should not forget the taqiyya principle (war is deception), where-in peace treaties can be conveniently broken as need may arise. Israel should be wary of any such nation, if it is mentioned in the list provided in Psalms 83 and Ezekiel 38.

¹⁷³ The Abraham Accords are a series of joint normalization agreements initially between Israel, the united Arab Emirates and Bahrain, effective September 15, 2020

game (i.e., see no evil, hear no evil and say no evil, and also do no evil), and hope that all shall be well. The National Council of Churches in Kenya and the Evangelical Alliance of Kenya have remained quiet on this matter despite their high calling as voices of morality and Christian fidelity to the nation. Let all be reminded that God has never cancelled the promise of blessing those who bless Israel and cursing those who curse Israel. Aligning oneself, a community, or nation with Jehovah, the God of Israel is the best insurance, worthy of every risk. For if God be for you, who can be against you and succeed?

For unsuspecting democratic and Judeo-Christian civilizations, this *taqqiya* model is also slowly but surely being used to conquer them from within as migration from east to west increases. The adage goes: *“infiltrate them using their respect for human rights, their democratic principles, their respect for multiculturalism, their tolerance for other people and faiths, their love for neighbours, their humility - turning the other cheek, and any other deceptive way including seeking artificial asylum among them, increasing our numbers through uncontrolled population growth, and negotiating for strategic positions in their governments. In many days to come, they will willingly submit to Islam after realising that it is too late to regain what they would have lost”*. In all these tricks, the honest and true voice of discernment and warning to the recipient nations continues to be ignored as nations succumb to inertia lubricated by the principle of political correctness. An analysis of what “invasion” of the developed western world by Muslim immigrants means has been demonstrated by Youssef (2017) in his book – *“The*

Barbarians Are Here: Preventing the Collapse of Western Civilization in times of terrorism". For forsaking their Judeo-Christian heritage, the western world is now blinded and lacking in discernment. Their political decisions to welcome very healthy young men supposedly fleeing from war in the Middle East will cost them dearly in days to come, when the terror cells they are insidiously establishing begin to prove their existence through sporadic terror attacks and violence.

Political leaders in recipient nations know that the liberties and human rights the immigrants seek to enjoy in Western Europe and North America are hardly available to Christians in predominantly Islamic nations. However, for choosing to play the monkey game, the stage is being set for their own judgement through the same immigrants they prefer against their cherished Judeo-Christian values and civilization. When confronted with historical facts and truth about their agenda over the world, the Islamic leaders' resort to pacifying their victims through deception and or terror in order to avert a counter offensive – based on the proven Quraysh model. As it were, every time terror is meted on a people in the name of Islam, the Muslim clerics quickly call press conferences to re-assure the nation that Islam is a religion of peace and those who murdered "infidels" are not Muslims. Such nations and indeed the international community are pacified when they fall for such lies that contradict the teachings in the Quran and Hadith. This tradition of legitimate deception serves to advance the agenda of Islam, wherein the end justifies the means.

Today the socio-cultural landscape of Europe and USA is quickly changing and if not checked, will in days to come resemble that of Arab-Muslim nations when the immigrant populations begin to overwhelm the natives. Since democracy is the preferred tool, Muslims hope to use their future tyranny of numbers to achieve their ultimate goal –a vote for Islam and subject all people in their new lands, conquered through deception to Islamic law and traditions and thus fulfil the will of Allah. This may seem far-fetched to leftist politicians in Europe, North America and even Israel. However, analysing population trends and dynamics should easily convince: When an average monogamy family in Europe has 1 or 2 children, a single Muslim man, allowed to marry four wives at any time, and assuming each wife bears ten children; will deliver a voting block of 40 people, while an American or European yields only 2. With such an exponential growth in immigrant Muslim population, it will not be long before the Judaeo-Christian identity of Europe and North America disappears. Also, while Europe has an ageing population, its young population is generally anti-Christian and anti-God. This vacuum will easily yet deceptively be filled with Islam. As such the alertness and discernment needed to counter this intrinsic invasion will not be there¹⁷⁴. Birth rates among the natives have fallen drastically as those of immigrants register steady increments. What routinely happens in Islamic nations around the world will be painfully

¹⁷⁴ Such discernment may partly explain why right wing politicians are openly opposed to the EU's policy of unfettered acceptance of immigrants particularly from the Middle East and North Africa, both being predominantly Muslims

replicated in the new America and the new Europe in days to come.

Currently far-right parties in France, the Netherlands, Germany, Hungary, Austria, Finland, Sweden, Denmark, and Italy have made gains in parliaments and formed governing coalitions with mainstream parties (Timsit, 2017)¹⁷⁵ On the contrary the Merkel wing of the Germany government has adopted an open immigration policy oblivious of possible hidden agenda of immigrants with a jihadist school of thought. Germany may well be on the way of being judged for the harm it meted on Jews during the Second World War, and in particular the horror of the holocaust. This judgement will be done by the same Muslim populations it openly favoured against the Jewish people. Then the saying will come true” “I will bless those who bless you (Israel) and curse those who curse you (Israel); and those who dig a trap for you will fall in their own traps.

According to Peter Hammond¹⁷⁶, Islam is not a religion *per se*, but is more of a way of life and carries the signature of a super cult. It is a complete system. Islam has religious, legal, political, economic and military components. Its religious component is the beard (i.e., the most prominent aspect that stands out) and controls all the other components. *Islamization* occurs when there are sufficient Muslims in a country to agitate for

¹⁷⁵<https://www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2017/10/qa-sasha-polakow-suransky-immigration-europe/543537/> (Accessed on 21st June 2018).

¹⁷⁶ Slavery, Terrorism and Islam: The historical roots and contemporary threat.

their so-called 'religious rights.' Peter further observed that when politically correct and culturally diverse societies agree to '*the reasonable*' Muslim demands for their 'religious rights,' they also get the other components under the table, thus:

- As long as the Muslim population remains between 1-10% of any given country they will be regarded as a peace-loving minority and not as a threat to anyone. They may be featured in articles and films, stereotyped for their colourful uniqueness. They begin to proselytize from other ethnic minorities, predators and the disaffected groups with major recruiting from the jails and among street gangs. Further, they exercise an inordinate influence in proportion to their percentage of the population for instance pushing for the introduction of *halal* food (clean by Islamic standards), thereby securing food preparation jobs for Muslims. They will increase pressure on supermarket chains to feature it on their shelves - along with threats for failure to comply. In Kenya, *halal* labels are increasingly being put on consumer products alongside the official certification of the Kenya Bureau of Standards. While the undiscerning government and citizens see nothing wrong, to Muslims, the point is being made that Islam is so special; it cannot be ignored and must prevail over and above all others.
- When Muslims reach 10% of the population, they tend to engage in lawlessness as a means of complaint about their conditions. Any action that offends Islam will result in uprisings and threats.

The reactions to satirical cartoons¹⁷⁷ in Europe and misuse of blasphemy laws in some Islamic countries attest to this. After reaching 20% Muslims adopt hair-trigger rioting, jihad militia formations, sporadic killings and burning of churches and synagogues.

- At 40%, widespread massacres, chronic terror attacks and on-going militia warfare spring out such as the atrocities of *Boko Haram* in Nigeria and Islamic Militia in Central Africa Republic. The intolerance against Christians in North Eastern Kenya should also be a wake-up call. From 60% unfettered persecution of non-believers and other religions, sporadic ethnic cleansing, use of *Sharia Law* as a weapon may be expected.
- After 80%, state-run ethnic cleansing and genocide against anybody that is perceived to question or undermine Allah, his religion and his prophet should be expected. Christians are bravely bearing such persecutions under “blasphemy laws” in predominantly Muslim nations. The atrocities against Christians by the Islamic State suffice as recent examples.
- A 100% Muslim population is supposed to usher in the peace of ‘*Dar-es-Salaam*’ - the Islamic House of Peace, where there is supposed to be peace because everybody is a Muslim. Unfortunately, that has not been the case anywhere in the world. When Muslims have no

¹⁷⁷ The terror attack against a media house in France in early January 2015 is an example for such misplaced aggression (*Ref: Je suis Charlie*)

Jewish or Christian targets to vent their “everlasting hatred”, they often start killing each other for a variety of reasons such as differences in sect (*Shia versus Sunni*), or inter clan bloodletting. So goes the basic canon of Arab life: *me against my brother; me and my brother against our father; my family against my cousins and the clan; the clan against the tribe; and the tribe against the world and all of us against the infidel*. The blessing of Ishmael in Genesis 16:7-16; 25:12-18 and the lamentations of the psalmist in Ps 120 point to violence being an inherent trait within the descendants of Ishmael - the Arabs of *Kedar* (ancient name of Arabian Peninsula)

The Folly of Ignoring Harbingers

Discerning global citizens ¹⁷⁸ are sounding warnings about the hidden agenda of Islam and Muslims, but consistently being ignored by conventional clergy and their laity, their liberal political governments and the international community. Examples of how Islam can make life miserable particularly for non-Muslims and without sparing “moderate Muslims” abound worldwide. The horrors of the Islamic State in the Middle East have left the whole world in shock. The current mass exodus of Muslims from the Middle East

¹⁷⁸ They are silenced by being branded intolerant, xenophobic and islamophobia, while atrocities by jihadists continue to cause pain around the world. The recent (October 2020) street beheading of a history teacher and an old lady in a cathedral in France should be a wakeup call to western civilizations that they are under a religious attack that will not give-up because such acts are embedded in their “holy book” and traditions

into Judeo-Christian Europe is a phenomenon not seen before, yet the “*Holy*” *Quran 5:51* urges the same Muslims not to take Jews and Christians for friends! Some European nations have tested the horror of terror attacks executed by people who profess Islam, but would rather down play such attacks in the name of tolerance. In a few years to come, apostate western Europe and the United States of America will pay a heavy price and will remember their Judeo-Christian heritage with nostalgia.

Similarly, it has been demonstrated that Christians in Kenya have no chance of flourishing in predominantly Islamic areas (Coast and North Eastern). Although this fact is known to authorities, they prefer to ignore it in the name of political correctness. Regionally eastern Africa countries have experienced the deadly effects of untamed *jihadist Islam*, yet no common approach to specifically combat Islamic terrorism in the interest of regional security, has been established. This notwithstanding: is it possible that Jehovah God allowed South Sudan to gain independence in order to create a buffer against jihadist Islamists from the north? For not discerning this opportunity, Christians in eastern Africa have not seized this chance to evangelise and stabilize South Sudan. Instead, they and their democratic governments have conveniently ignored it and left South Sudan to its own fate. If this pattern of aloofness continues, Islamists will fill the vacuum and replicate the chaotic cultural landscape

that is apparent in predominantly Islamic territories¹⁷⁹ southwards.

In Islam, state and religion cannot be separated. However, fusing state and religion does not happen overnight. Like a seed that becomes a tree, sowing must be done and new grounds gained slowly by slowly using the Quraysh Model (Intelligence Jihad). Ultimately the infidels will willingly submit when all options of resistance would have been subtly neutralised by their smart and sworn enemies. At this point the words of Hosea the Prophet will come true, *“My people perish for lack of knowledge. Because you have ignored the law of your God, I also will ignore your children (Hosea 4:6)*. Having bequeathed our children an Islamic order, these children will pay a heavy price under the yoke of Islam when the generation of their parents is long gone (dead). The way minorities are treated today in majorly Islamic nations should be a pointer to what will befall future non-Muslim generations after the false Dar es Salaam¹⁸⁰ status would have been achieved (100% islamization of a nation and hence 100% peace)

In conclusion, being 100% devoted to a religion or denomination founded on human tradition and aspirations does not necessarily mean that one subscribes to the true faith. In true religion, “God”

¹⁷⁹ Valuable lesson can be learnt from what happened in Central Africa Republic, Boko Haram dilemma in Nigeria, and now Northern Mozambique, where the quest by jihadists is to create Islamic caliphates.

¹⁸⁰ Arabic: “Abode of Peace”, also spelled Dār al-Sālam. Retrieved from: (<https://www.britannica.com/place/Dar-es-Salaam>)

being all knowing, all powerful and all present should willingly reveal himself to those who seek him and confirm His relationship with them beyond any reasonable doubt. For Christians, their faith and relationship with God is authenticated by being baptised with the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in tongues, just as it happened on the day of Pentecost and in subsequent evangelistic missions (*John 16:5-16; Acts 2:36-39; Gal 4:6-7; John 4:13-15*).

- *But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit: and they shall prophesy (Acts 2:16-18)*
- *Therefore, let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call (Acts 2: 36-39).*
- *In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in*

whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory (Eph 1:13-14).

- *And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ (Gal 4:6-7).*
- *Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God; 1 John 4:13-15).*

It should therefore concern people of other religions to educate the world how their “gods” prove authenticity. This remains a fundamental question needing answers, hence the dialogue of religion and challenging dogmatic assumptions, which is the gist of this book. Further, understanding religious doctrines should also help secular governments pick up useful leads for actionable intelligence toward peace and security management. However, when warnings are ignored, judgement ultimately comes, but God knows how to rescue His faithful remnant from disaster.

The true Christian daily walking in obedience to the voice of Jehovah God can rest assured that God keeps His promises. Even if the Christian should fall at the hand of terrorists, the consolation is that God allowed it so that the terrorist may know just how evil they are and

somehow seek God's forgiveness. The body¹⁸¹ of the slain Christian returns to the soil as the soul enters paradise to be with Jehovah God forever. On the other hand, the killers have the chance to be right with God before death sweeps them away into eternal damnation. According to scripture, God's patience is for humanity's salvation. Every human being can seek and find Him when he/she still has the breath of life (2 Pet 3:15; Isa 55:6).

Dismantling the Ecumenical Movement

The Concise Evangelical Dictionary of Theology correctly defines ecumenism as "the organized attempt to bring about the cooperation and unity among *Christians*. Acts 11:26 affirms that the disciples (true believers) were called Christians first in Antioch. This understanding should rule out cooperation among different faiths (religions), some of which are openly anti-Christ in doctrine and practice. This would be perfect and fitting with Jesus' prayer that the believers would be one (united) (John 15-17). The World Council of Churches would thus represent true ecumenism were it to remain true to its purpose as taken from its website (www.wcc-coe.org) thus a *fellowship of churches which confess the Lord Jesus Christ as God and Saviour according to the scriptures, and therefore seek to fulfil together their common calling to the glory of the one God – the Father, Son and Holy Spirit*. Whether fidelity to this inception purpose is true today remains a moot question.

¹⁸¹ Human are spiritual beings, have a soul and live in a body. Those who kill the body should not be feared. Christians are to fear God, who after killing the body has power to throw the soul into hell.

From a secular perspective, ecumenism aims at promoting unity among the world's Christian "Churches and denominations", their divergent doctrines and practise notwithstanding. Tragically the true meaning of "church" or *Christian* have been lost. Similarly, ecumenism as presently taught and practised cannot be supported by scripture and more so what Jesus meant by the words "*I pray that they be one*". From a Roman Catholic perspective, ecumenism takes as its starting point the fact that Christ founded just one Church, not many churches – which they falsely affirm to be the Church of Rome. Before the *Second Vatican Council*, the Roman Catholic Church defined ecumenism as a relationship with other Christian groups in order to persuade these groups to return to a unity that they themselves had broken¹⁸². Accordingly, the Roman Catholic Church has its ultimate hope and objective - that through prayer, study, and dialogue, the historically separated bodies may come again to be reunited with it, *its departure from sound doctrine notwithstanding*.

An interrogation of the origin of the protestant movement and final reformation of the church affirms that the root cause was outright violation and misinterpretation of the sacred scriptures by the Vatican institution. There is great emphasis in the "church" today on uniting professing Christians of all denominations and beliefs, their doctrinal differences notwithstanding. The popular message is that these denominations are not so different after all and that

¹⁸² In this assertion one can easily detect the pride of the papal system and its false infallibility

they have so much in common! So, they can work together after all. This is contrary to Biblical truism that two cannot walk together except they agree. Secularism too has a similar adage that invalidates ecumenism, thus “birds of the same feathers flock in the same direction. Denominations and religions are like birds with different feathers. The current momentum of such movements like Catholics and Anglicans Together (CAT); Evangelicals and Catholics Together (ECT); Catholics and Muslims Together (CMT); Evangelicals, Catholics and Muslims Together (ECMT) is even worse. A study of who are spearheading this coming together in the name of world peace would surprise many! Just like light and darkness have nothing in common so are these religions. That Jehovah God and Satan can work together for the good of humanity is a deception that is ushering many into Hell through the ecumenical movement.

Christians are called to be separated and not to blend with people who do not worship Jehovah God. Contrary to popular opinion, Inter Religious Councils, and Inter Religious Prayer sessions are subtle promoters of this unbiblical practice. These alliances could as well be the devil’s subtle way of laying the ground for the one world government of the anti-Christ. Knowing the basic doctrinal differences among these denominations and religions, ecumenism may be likened to attempting to mix light and darkness or water and oil. This is impossible. It is impossible to believe two contradictory propositions at the same time!” This does not work except one dominates the other. Most of the time, evil, being the natural

inclination of the human heart, would carry the day as righteousness becomes gradually and subtly silenced and finally vanquished. Satan being the father of lies seeks to use his mammoth system of deception, including ecumenism as currently interpreted by politically correct religious people to bring dishonour to God and wretchedness to man. In scripture Christians are warned that bad company corrupts good character. The call for Christians while not hating other people is to be separated in pursuit of holiness, without which, no one will see God. Being separated helps to distinguish between those approved of God and others merely practicing their own religion (1 Cor. 11:19).

If the scripture should be the only basis of argument, ecumenism as practiced today represents people's willingness of being equally yoked with Satan in Jesus' name. The Apostle Paul predicted it when he affirmed that *in the last days, people will depart from sound doctrine and embrace doctrines of devils* (1 Tim 4: 2Tim 3). The Bible forbids ecumenism from the point of view that religions whose doctrines depart from the mind of Jehovah as revealed in scripture cannot have originated from the same God (2 Cor. 6:14-17). Accordingly, the famous "inter-religious prayer forums are a mockery of the one and true God because being holy and the only God, He cannot not share the same alter with anti-Christ entities"¹⁸³. Ecumenism as practised today is a strategy the Devil is subtly using to dilute the Christian faith and make it of no

¹⁸³ On more than one occasion, the nation has held such inter-faith prayers, where-in Jehovah God is made to share the same alter with anti-Christ entities. Such prayers are just "hot air" (Ps 50:16-23).

consequences¹⁸⁴. Soon the voice of Jesus will be lost. Then Satan will begin to reign supreme as “Christians” wonder when all these happened! *So, when godly foundations are destroyed by “Christians” themselves, what will the world do but to celebrate the triumphant of evil!*

Having interrogated some factors that seek to entangle and obliterate Christianity, disciples at crossroads need to return to the unadulterated faith that Jesus Christ purchased for them. This faith was first practiced by Jesus and handed over to the apostles and early disciples as detailed in the book of Acts. This is the essence of the next chapter, the knowledge of the good news - the Evangel and the responsibility of the true Christian thereto.

¹⁸⁴ A complacent church that is neither hot nor cold is soon defiled by the subtle nature of sin.

12. Evangelism as the Christian's Responsibility

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God (John 3:3)

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

Amen

(Mt 28:19-20)

Background

In this chapter, the evangel also called good news is discussed from the perspective of Christianity. Unlike other religions where induction is accomplished through some specific recitations and adherence to defined rituals being the basis of “eternal salvation” Christianity follows a logical and verifiable protocol laid down in the scriptures. In this regard those entangled by denomination correctness may be surprised to discover that fidelity to denominations does not make one a Christian. In exploring the essence of the evangel, readers are urged to stick to the authority of scripture as basis for argument as they compare Christianity with other religions. For a start,

the following scriptures gleaned from the Bible urge the Christian to be exercise due diligence when executing the great commission¹⁸⁵.

- *Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them, for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee (1Tim 4:16).*
- *But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine (Tit 2:1). For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ (2 Co 10:4).*
- *Endure hardship like a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one serving as a soldier gets involved in civilian affairs – he wants to please his commanding officer (2 Tim 2:3).*
- *For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men. It teaches us to say NO to ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright and godly lives in this present age, while we wait for the blessed hope – the glorious appearing of our great God and Saviour, Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us to redeem us from all wickedness and to purify for himself a*

¹⁸⁵ *Therefore, go and make disciples of all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely, I am with you always, to the very end of the age (Mt. 28:19-20).*

people that are his very own, eager to do what is good (Titus 2:11-14).

- *For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ” (1 The. 5:9).*
- *For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written, how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! (Rom 10:13-15).*

But as soldiers of Christ, Christians constitute a “divine taskforce battalion” because to diligently undertake the great commission one has to put self in direct collision with the forces of darkness on earth and heavenly places, with Satan as their supreme commander. That is why Paul taught about putting on the whole armour of God (Eph 6:10-18). Similarly, the Apostle Mathew in Chapter 11 verse 12 noted that from the days of John the Baptist till now, the kingdom of God has been suffering violence and only the (divinely) violent take it by force. Since the natural disposition of the human heart is to do evil, to stand out as a Christian in an increasingly secular and anti-God world, would require a lot of personal sacrifice and commitment on the part of the believer. Reaching out to people with the truth is also often a herculean task. Yet as a soldier of Christ, obedience to the voice of the commander has no short cut. Christians are thus expected to do God’s will faithfully, while depending on the grace and

strength of God alone. It is written, “Not by might, neither by power, but by the spirit, says the Lord.”

The task of the “Divine Force Battalion” is thus evangelistic – preaching and making known to humanity the good news, even the gospel of salvation, making disciples and teaching them to obey God and thus guarantee their own eternal life. Since Satan and secular systems delight in falsehood, invading their territory with such liberating news is like declaring war to them and so Christians should prepare for a “fight”, sometimes vicious fights (Persecutions). But the weapons of this fight are not carnal (physical). They are spiritual (2 Co. 10:4).

The task of making disciples or believers (i.e. pointing people to the new birth (spiritual) and becoming Christians) is the commission marked out for Christians, commonly referred to as evangelism. According to Christianity, knowing and accepting the truth as set out in the Bible sets people free from deception, religious myths and rituals that enslave and destroy (Jo 8:32, Hosea 4:6; 2 Tim 3:15). Jude 3 equally encourages Christians to contend (defend, argue for, assert the truth of Christianity) because of the increasing infiltration and dilution of the faith by secularist forces. Sharing the undiluted gospel must be a daunting task in the current world order. Christians who are not familiar with their own faith should prepare for rude shocks when they encounter opposing entities.

Diagnosis of Spiritual Status¹⁸⁶

Since no body chose to be born and yet will someday die, there is need to assuredly know whether one will go to heaven (have eternal life) or not. The Bible teaches that this can be known for sure. *“These things have I written to you who believe that you may know that you have eternal life (1 John 5:13).* As such the tendency of people banking on false hope as may have been communicated by religion, would be eliminated. Two fundamental questions (Evangelism Explosion Diagnostic Questions) all human beings must answer correctly in order to be beneficiaries of 1 John 5:13 are:

- 1. Whether one has come to a place in his/her life where he/she knows for sure that if he/she were to die today he/she will go to heaven*
- 2. Why one should expect God to allow him/her into his heaven, should he/she die and find himself/herself standing before God.*

Being uncertain or hesitate for a moment to answer these questions, provides the opportunity to know and be sure based on the Bible, whose declarations of the good news is true and trustworthy. Based on the Christian Bible, this good news can be summarised into five main themes, thus:

¹⁸⁶ This entire evangelism presentation was adopted with modification from the work of Kennedy J. 1994. Evangelism Explosion III International. Level 1 Training Notebook. Zondervan, Florida.

1. Grace:

1. Heaven is a free gift. *The wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life (heaven) through Jesus Christ (Romans 6:23)*
2. And because heaven (eternal life) is a gift, it is not earned or deserved. Therefore, no amount of personal effort, good works, charity, or religious deeds and rituals can earn us a place in heaven. Scripture affirms that: *By **grace** you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourself; it is the gift of God, not by works lest any man should boast (Eph. 2:8-9).*

However, as a consequence of Eve's and Adam's sin all human beings are technically excluded from this gift because:

2. Man

1. **Man** is a sinner. *All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23)*. Sin is transgressing God's law and includes such things like lying, lust, evil thoughts, anger, immoral behaviour, not doing what God tells them to do and more. Accordingly, sin separates people from God, and nobody can save him/herself. Even if one wanted to save self by good deeds, the quantity or level of goodness needed is unknown and unachievable. If works should be the basis of redemption, the Bible teaches that one would have to be *perfect just as God is perfect! (Mt. 5:48)*.
2. With such a high standard, **Man cannot save him/herself**. God says, *"Whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, is guilty*

of all (James 2:10)¹⁸⁷. Since all sin in many ways (acts of commission and omission) no human can claim to be perfect. For those who think otherwise, the Bible affirms that there is a way that seems right to humans, but, in the end, it leads to death (Pro. 14:12). People's good standards (righteousness) are at best filthy rags before God (Isa 64:6).

3. God

In spite of this sorry state of ours (i.e., being sinners and separated from God), the Bible affirms that:

1. **God** is merciful, and therefore does not want to punish people (1John 4:8b). In fact, He says in Jeremiah 31:3b that He has loved people with an everlasting love!
2. But the same Bible that affirms the love of God, also asserts that **God is just and therefore must punish sin...I will by no means clear the guilty** (Ex. 34:7b). Ezekiel 18:4 affirms that *the soul that sins shall die*.

4. Jesus

To be spared judgement (penalty for sin, which is death), humans being need forgiveness so that they can have the right relationship with God. God himself solved this problem in the person of Jesus Christ. According to the Bible:

1. **Jesus** is both God and man. *In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the*

¹⁸⁷ God's standard of holiness is based on the "all or nothing" principle.

word was God...and the Word became flesh (Jesus) and dwelt among people... (John 1:1, 14).

2. Jesus Christ came to earth and lived a sinless life, but while on earth, He **died on the cross to pay the penalty for our sins, and rose¹⁸⁸ from the grave** to purchase a place for people in heaven. “Isaiah foretold it thus: *All we like sheep have gone astray; we have all turned everyone to his/her own way, and the Lord (God) has laid on Him (Jesus) the iniquity of us all (Isaiah 53:6).*

This was based on the truism that without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins. John the Baptist described Jesus thus, “*Behold the lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world*” (John 1:29-31). The sacrificial death at Calvary is thus a historical event and the basis of Easter Holiday commemorated annually in much of the world. Having paid the full price of our sins, the Bible records that Jesus gave up the ghost (he died), was buried and on the third day raised from the dead in accordance with prophesy. According to 1

¹⁸⁸ The truth of Christianity rests entirely on the death and resurrection of Jesus. He appeared to many key witnesses after the resurrection. The initially cowardly apostles who forsook Him at the hour of arrest were transformed into men of valour and fearlessly gave witness to the resurrection of Jesus with signs and miracles being performed in the name of Jesus. And all except John died as martyrs of the faith. It is not possible that they were willing to risk this much and even die horrible deaths for a myth. Eye witness references of the resurrection include: *Mk 16:9-14; Mt. 28:8-20; Lk 24:34-49; John 20:10-18; Acts 1:3-8; 1Cor 15:5-7.* The eye witnessed included the ordinary women, the apostles, a crowd of disciples, his own earthly bother James and even Saul of tarsus who became Paul. The Roman soldiers guarding the tomb are further witnesses. The evidence is overwhelming and irrefutable.

Peter 3: 18-20, *He was put to death in the body but made a live by the Spirit, through whom also he went and preached to the spirits in prison who disobeyed long ago when God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ark was being built.* There is no doubt that God who is all-knowing and all-powerful had a grand plan to be executed during the period when He left the physical body at the cross of Calvary.

5. Faith

On this basis only, Jesus Christ offers humans eternal life (heaven) as a gift, which must however be received by faith. Scripture affirms that without faith, it is impossible to please God (Heb 11:6). Although **faith** is the key to heaven, many people mistake saving faith for two things:

1. Head knowledge (Mere intellectual belief in certain historical facts). So that the futility of such may be known, the Bible teaches that demons (Satan) also *believe and tremble* (*James 2:19*). Therefore, the basis of belief must obviously be different from the way Satan believes if ones final destiny is to be different from Satan's – hell!
2. Faith for temporary needs like physical needs, health, etc. Being a good God, He showers all (the righteous and sinners) with rain, sunshine and all good things (necessities of life).

According to the Bible, saving faith is trusting in Jesus Christ **alone** for salvation. It means resting upon Christ alone and what He has done rather than upon what you or I have done to get us into heaven. Acts 16:31 states that, “*Believe (trust) on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will*

be saved. Acts 4:12 affirms that *salvation is found in no other name, except Jesus'*; while John 14:6 emphasises that *Jesus is the way, the truth and the life, and no one comes to the father except through Him* – because it is Him alone who died as a sacrificial lamb to take away sin – the sin that separates people from God. This explains why scripture affirms that:

And this is the record that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life (1 John 5:11-12)]. Paul addressing the brethren at Ephesus said, "And you too were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; and having believed, you were marked in Him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit (Eph 1:13-14).

So, faith is like the hand of a beggar reaching out to receive a gift from a king. We do not deserve the gift of eternal life, but can have it, if we receive it by faith. Jesus says, *"Behold, I stand at the door and knock; If any one hears my voice and opens the door (the heart), I will come in and dine with him or her (Revelations 3:20). Yet to all who received Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave power to become children of God (John 1:12). And because we are Sons, God has given us of His Holy Spirit who cries in us Abba father (Gal 4:6-7).*

Incredible as it may sound, God does not force Himself on His creation. Having provided the way for its reconciliation to Himself, he allows each person the privilege to choose his or her destiny. To become a

Christians and hence be guaranteed eternal life in heaven starts with receiving this Jesus as Saviour. On the basis of Jesus' own saying – *behold I stand at the door and knock (Rev 3:20), as many as received him (John 1:12)*, any person that would desire life must individually call upon Jesus and receive Him by faith and embark of this celestial journey. Scripture says in Romans 10:8-12: *But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture saith, whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.*

To become Christians further means that a person must receive Jesus as Lord. Jesus thus becomes master and king. Such a person must be ready to obey Him as gently guided in the path of righteousness. Since becoming a Christian is synonymous to being born again, a convert to Christianity must repent of his or her sins and endeavour to put away sinful lifestyles and trust God to help in perfecting holiness he or she walks with Him. All these actions are undertaken and received by faith. Having complied with God's way of obtaining salvation, assurance of salvation (eternal life) is given in (John 6:47), thus: *I tell you the truth he who believes **has** everlasting life*); and 1John 5:11-12 – *And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and*

this life is in His Son. He who has the son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

Growing in the Faith

Unlike religion *per se* that emphasises earning legalistic and ritualistic standing based on good performance of man-made traditions, becoming a Christian is a free gift with all people having equal and ready access to it so that none may boast of having merited it. Many people have received this gift of eternal life and been transformed inwardly from sinful tendencies to a longing to love God and His Kingdom. A true Christian therefore endeavours to please God in appreciation of God's love of granting free salvation. On the contrary, people indoctrinated into religion *per se* make every effort to do good deeds in order to bribe God into accepting them. Since that is not the way God works, such people despite their many good deeds of charity always remain unsure of heaven and live with the fear of death. Although salvation is instant (Lk 23:42-43), like a new born baby a new believer (Christian) must be nurtured to maturity (1 Pet 2:2-3). Growth in the Christian faith entails among others the following basic practices:

- Studying the Bible to understand the will of God (Ephesians 5:17)
- Conversing with God in Prayer (Phi 4:6) just as one would talk to his or her own father.
- Worshiping God for who and what He is (John 4:24)
- Fellowshiping with other believers for mutual edification (Acts 2:42-42; Heb 10:24-25), hence

becoming a responsible member of God's family - the church

- Being a witness of the good news in fulfilment of the great commission so that somebody else may also receive the same gift (Mathew 28: 18-20). This way of life only requires one to humbly walk with God (obeying his prompting by the Holy Spirit) as He leads us in the path of righteousness. Regardless of where you turn, you will hear a still small voice saying, "this is the way, walk in it (Isaiah 30:18)

Scripture reminds Christians to keep doing *these things in order not to fall* (2 Pet 1:3-11). Since like begets like, a true Christian cannot persist in yielding to the sinful nature to bear fruits of darkness (Gal 5). According to the Bible, true disciples are always known by their fruit. As such not all that say Lord, Lord will enter the kingdom of heaven. While religion per se has the potential of deceiving and intimidating people into a certain way of life, Christianity is not by compulsion. Everybody must decide for him/herself as the spirit of God woos them (Heb 3:7-19). Finally, when all is said and done, the true Christian should expect a rich and glorious welcome into heaven upon death or should rapture occur. As one that was sure of this heavenly welcome, the apostle Paul summed it thus:

I have fought the good fight. I have finished the race. I have kept the faith. Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness, but also to all who have longed for his appearing (2 Tim 4:7-8).

The "Christian" is therefore urged to examine self and see whether he/she is in the faith (2 Cor. 13:5). If per

chance the Christian discovers that he or she is at crossroads, the material discussed in this book could help such retrace their paths back to Christian fidelity. People of other persuasions have also the possibility of interrogating their dogmatic assumptions and revise their positions as appropriate.

The next chapter summarises dogmatic assumptions, which though popular in the context of religious and political correctness, are false when examined based on Christian doctrine, principles and values.

13. Summary of Misleading Dogmatic Assumptions

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee (Ps 119:11)

But ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free (John 8:32)

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord (Col 3:16)

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world (1 Jo 4:1)

That some of these assumptions have been embraced by “Christians” as being true is a reflection of their ignorance of the Bible and or outright rebellion against their own faith. Failure to openly interrogate and challenge these popular assumptions is in part the cause of complacency among Christians and inertia by governments, when it comes to effectively dealing with what appears to be religion-driven security challenges like terrorism. Further, these assumptions can make interesting research themes, especially in this era of *propaganda, post-truth and fake news*. In interrogating

these assumptions, readers are urged to objective and not emotional. A lot of documented work exists upon which counter-checking of these assumptions may be done. Details of how these assumptions are false from the author's perspective are indicated in the relevant footnotes, which readers are encouraged to check out, thus:

1. About 80% of Kenyans are Christians¹⁸⁹.
2. Allah of Muslims is the same as God of Jews and Christians¹⁹⁰.
3. Anti-Semitism and anti-Zionism are mutually exclusive¹⁹¹
4. Baptism in the Holy Spirit with evidence of speaking in tongues ended with the Apostles¹⁹².
5. Being confirmed in a denomination makes one a Christian¹⁹³.

¹⁸⁹ The one who says I know Him, but does not do what He commands is a liar (1 John 2:3-6). Based on how Kenyans behave, it is plausible to conclude that a very small percentage of Kenyans is truly Christian; may be not more than 20%. The majority are merely religious.

¹⁹⁰ Hear O Israel, the Lord your God, the Lord is one (Duet 6:4). Thou shall have no other God besides me (Ex 20). That the Bible and Quran doctrines are as different as light and darkness confirms that God of Christians and Allah of Muslims are not one and the same God.

¹⁹¹ Hatred for Jews is their common denominator. It is not possible to be an anti-Zionist and not an anti-Semite

¹⁹² The promise remains for as many as would accept God's gift of salvation (Acts 2:38-39).

¹⁹³ Not all that say Lord, Lord will enter the kingdom of Heaven (Mt 7:21-23). Salvation is not conferred by any religion. Only faith in Jesus guarantees it.

6. Christians should embrace liberalism and multiculturalism in order to attract people of other faiths¹⁹⁴.
7. Muslims condemning terrorism is proof that they do not condone it¹⁹⁵
8. Ecumenical movement is good for world evangelism and peace¹⁹⁶.
9. Everybody is saved because Jesus Christ died for all people¹⁹⁷
10. Christians may not participate in political leadership of their nations
11. LGBTQ persons merit the sympathies because their orientation is human right¹⁹⁸
12. The “holy trinity” is a theological doctrine founded on scripture¹⁹⁹.
13. Playing the monkey game when evil reigns in society is a mark of humility²⁰⁰.

¹⁹⁴ By its nature, Christian is exclusive and a Christian can only be a “conservative” if godly values are to remain (Rom 12:2).

¹⁹⁵ The taqiyya principle would affirm otherwise. It legitimizes lies, where-in the end justifies the means. Invariably, all terrorists are Muslims but not all Muslims are terrorist.

¹⁹⁶ Christians are called to be separate and pursue holiness, and not seek for common ground with anti-Christ entities masquerades as angels of light (2 Co 6:14)

¹⁹⁷ Then the great commission would be a nullity (Mt 28: 19-20).

¹⁹⁸ Then God who created them should never have condemned such behavior as abominations (Rom 1:18-32)

¹⁹⁹ There is not a single verse in the Bible that reads thus: God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit.

²⁰⁰ Son of Man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel (Ez. 33:7). The church is in error for not speaking out against wickedness.

14. Islam is a religion of peace and respects people's free will²⁰¹.
15. Israelis and Muslims have lived together in peace and harmony from time immemorial until the creation of Israel in 1948²⁰².
16. Jews have been replaced by gentiles as the new Israel²⁰³.
17. Islamist terrorists are freedom fighters and not terrorists
18. Liberal democracy is the solution for global peace and security²⁰⁴
19. Material wealth is an indicator of blessedness in Christian ministry²⁰⁵.
20. Muslims are a minority group entitled to special benefits based on affirmative action policy²⁰⁶.
21. The Quran and hadith do not teach or encourage acts of terrorism²⁰⁷
22. *Radical* Christians are dangerous people²⁰⁸.

²⁰¹ Not all Muslims are terrorists, but invariably all terrorists are Muslims!

²⁰² Jewish presence in Palestine precedes Islam by thousands of years. Jews have also suffered severe persecution at the hand of Islam since its inception in the 5th century.

²⁰³ This error is the work of "Replacement Theologians" contrary to Biblical affirmation of Jews as a people, God chose to reveal himself to humanity, their failures notwithstanding (Gen. 13:14-18; Isa 19:24-25; Jer. 3:10; Ez. 37:25; 39:25-29; Ro 1:16; 11:26; Jn. 4:22)

²⁰⁴ Recurrent global insecurity nullifies this narrative.

²⁰⁵ But godliness with contentment is great gain (1Tim 6:6).

²⁰⁶ Being a private issue, religion should not a criterion for identifying minority groups.

²⁰⁷ Literal interpretation of Quran/Hadith, and practices of Muslims invalidate such claims

²⁰⁸ Jesus demonstrated radical love as His signature. The apostles demonstrated radical Christianity (virtues of Christ Jesus). A radical Christian is a very harmless person.

23. Salvation cannot be a free gift. It must be earned²⁰⁹.
24. Theological training and ordination qualify one as a true Christian²¹⁰.
25. While western civilization and Christianity are synonymous²¹¹, Middle East civilization and Islam are similarly synonymous
26. One can be a Christian and yet not be born again or saved ²¹²
27. World peace will be determined by the extent to which western nations embrace multiculturalism and the fundamental human rights²¹³

²⁰⁹ It is by grace you have been saved, not by works lest anybody may boast (Eph 2:8). Works as a requirement for salvation is important in Roman Catholicism and Islam.

²¹⁰ Like Saul of Tarsus or other Pharisees, there are many clergy who are not Christians.

²¹¹ Christianity is a relationship with Jehovah God and has no relationship with geographic space.

²¹² The Bible indicates that the words Christian, saved, born-again, follower of Christ and disciple of Christ, are synonymous. The use of either of the words depends on the context. Nobody can be one without the other. The disciples (believers) were called Christians first in Antioch (Acts 11:26). They had become born again by denouncing the sinful nature accepting Jesus as Saviour and Lord (John 1:13). As such they had gotten saved because there is no condemnation (judgement) for those who are in Christ Jesus (Rom 8:1).

²¹³ This political correctness by the west is what is being exploited by people with jihadist tendencies to infiltrate and finally conquer immigrant recipient nations found and prospered under the Judeo-Christian civilization. Non-Muslims have no such rights in predominantly Islamic nations or areas anywhere in the world.

14. Conclusion of the Matter

Having experienced all possible dimensions of life in the physical world, the wisest man who ever lived, now in his last days provided an antidote against religious and political correctness thus:

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter. Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil” (Ecclesiastes 12: 13-14)

Similarly, Jesus upon whom Christianity stands sounded the alarm thus:

Take heed lest any man deceive you: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many”. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name’s sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved (Mark 13:5-6)

Given what humans have done and are still doing in the name of religion, it is plausible to indicate that there is some truth in the Karl Mark’s adage of religion being the opiate of the people²¹⁴ Humans kill, persecute,

²¹⁴ <https://news.cornell.edu/stories/2020/10/religion-less-opiate-more-suppressant-study-finds#:~:text=By%20Kate%20Blackwood&text=In%20the%20mid%2D19th%20century,their%20engagement%20in%20progressive%20politics> (Retrieved January 3rd, 2024).

oppress, enslave and still dehumanise other people in the name of religion. The irony is that majority of the enslaved and impoverished opiate still pay homage and allegiance to their cruel religious masters. This book has made the case that religion *per se* is human-made and not originated from a divine God. True religion that is originated from a divine God should be verifiable based on some spiritual, moral, legal, ethical and practical minimums. Whether the major three monotheistic religions alluded to in this book meet this criteria is an open question each reader should answer for self.

From Christianity's perspective, which is the gist of this book, humans have the open invitation to reason with God and be convinced of His reality and ability to relate with them (Isaiah 1:18). The entire Bible from Genesis to Revelations provides humans with practical examples how God dealt with people and what can be expected from this relationship in this generation.

Having ignited the dialogue of religion, readers are reminded of the admonition by Prophet Jeremiah in Jeremiah 6:16-19, thus, "*Stand in the ways (crossroad) and see, and ask for the old paths, where the good way is, and walk in it; then you will find rest for your souls. But they said, 'We will not walk in it.'* Also, *I set watchmen over you, saying, 'listen to the sound of the trumpet!' But they said, 'We will not listen.'* Therefore, *hear, you nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. Hear O earth! Behold, I will certainly bring calamity on*

this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not heeded my words nor my law, but rejected it”²¹⁵

Further, the admonition to such nations that were founded and prospered under the Judeo-Christian civilization, but are now gravitating towards apostasy, could plausibly be summarised as:

1. In the fear of the true God is a nation exalted, but sin is a disgrace for any people.
2. The easiest and safest way to sin and destroy a nation is institutionalizing “open secularism”
3. The root cause of jihadist terrorism within your borders is religion and not political or territorial rights.
4. Be careful not to bequeath your children a burdensome religio-cultural and socio-political dispensation through the allure of multi-culturalism and political correctness.
5. Do not destroy yourselves through lack of knowledge, complacency and stubbornly being rebellious against your religious heritage.
6. The ultimate sufferers of a nation’s collective disobedience to moral clarity and God’s laws, stipulations, statutes and mercy will be their children and children’s children, when the forces of darkness would have entrenched themselves and now reign supreme.
7. But that if God’s people, which are called by his name, shall humble themselves and pray, and

²¹⁵ Trends in formerly “Christian nations” in the world that have now fully embraced secularism, should provide some clues on what it means to become apostate.

seek his face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will He hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land (2 Chronicle 7:14). Only then will times of refreshing come from God Himself.

8. The true Christian doing the work of the master, should expect a good reward at the end of his/her life here on earth (Revelations 22: 10-14)

15. Bibliography

1. Bernard D K. (2001): The Oneness of God. Vol 1. Pentecostal Theology, Word Aflame Press.
2. Bimson, J. J; Kane, J. P; Paterson, J. H and Wiseman, D J (eds) (1985): New Bible Atlas. Inter-varsity Press, Lion Publishing, Leicester, England.
3. Evangelism Explosion III International (1994). Level 1 Training Notebook.
4. Fairchild M (2019). Learn Religions. <https://www.learnreligions.com/roman-catholic-church-history-700528> (Retrieved January 6, 2024).
5. Forbush, W B. (ed). (1926): Fox's Book of Martyrs. A History of the Sufferings and Triumphant deaths of the early Christian and Protestant Martyrs. Zondervan.
6. Graves R B. (2000). The God of Two Testaments. Word A Flame Press.
7. Hagee J. 1998. Final Dawn over Jerusalem. Thomas Nelson Publishers, USA.
8. Ham K, Sarfati J and Wieland C. (1990). The Revised and Expanded Answers Book. The 20 most asked questions about creation, evolution, and the book of Genesis answered! Master Books, USA.
9. Hammond P (2010). Slavery, Terrorism and Islam: The historical roots and contemporary threat. Frontline Fellowship, Cape Town, South Africa.
10. <http://barenakedislam.wordpress.com>

11. http://www.answering-islam.org/Quran/Themes/jihad_passages.html
12. <http://www.gotquestions.org/ecumenism-ecumenical.html#ixzz36J2wcQFY>
13. <http://www.ncck.org/index.php/about-ncck/who-we-are.html> (accessed 26th July 2012)
14. <http://www.thereligionofpeace.com/>
15. <https://www.google.com/#q=un+security+council+resolutions> (accessed in January 2016)
16. Johnson T L. (2004). *The Case for Traditional Protestantism. The Solas of the Reformation.* Bell and Bain Ltd., Glasgow.
17. Liardon R. (2003). *God's Generals. The Roaring Reformers,* Whitaker House, USA.
18. Lindsey H. (2002 and 2011). *The Everlasting Hatred: The Roots of Jihad,* Oracle House Publishing.
19. *Martin Luther's 95 Theses.* Drei Kastanien Verlag
20. Mathes R. "Allah or Jesus?" (Retrieved in May 2015 from <http://www.truthorfiction.com/infidels/>)
21. Nehls G and Eric W. (2010). *Christian-Islamic Controversy, Trainer's Textbook 2, Life Challenge Africa.*
22. Parshall P (2002). *The Cross and the Crescent. Understanding the Muslim Heart & Mind.* Authentic Media, India.
23. Peters J. (1984). *From Time Immemorial. The Origins of the Arab-Jewish Conflict over Palestine.* JKAP Publishers, USA.
24. Piper K. (n.d). *The Roman Catholic Church.* Australia.

25. Republic of Kenya. (2010). National Constitution. Government Printer, Nairobi.
26. Rusdie S. (1988). *The Satanic Verses*. a novel, Picador, New York.
27. *Sahih al-Bukhari*, Volume 4, Book 51, Number 16 <http://www.answeringmuslims.com/2014/03/muhammad-had-no-assurance-of-salvation.html> (Retrieved in October 2015).
28. Shayesteh D. (2009). *Islam: The House I left Behind*. 21st Century Press.
29. Sheindlin J K (2015). *The People vs Mohammad. Psychological Analysis*.
30. Strobel, L (2007). *The Case for the Real Jesus. A Journalist investigates the Current Attacks on the Identity of Christ*. Zondervan.
31. Swaggart J. (2010). *The Writing on the wall*. DVD. www.jsm.org, Baton Rouge, USA.
32. Swaggart J. (1986). *Catholicism and Christianity*, World Evangelism Press.
33. *The Holy Quran*. (2011). Translation and Commentary by Abdullah Yusuf Ali, GoodWord Books
34. *The Qur'an in English Translation Complete Based on the translation of F. Malik*. in electronic format, Adapted and presented by MidEastWeb for Coexistence, <http://www.mideastweb.org>
35. Timsit A (2017): Global. 'Things Could Get Very Ugly' Following Europe's Refugee Crisis. (Accessed from: <https://www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2017/10/qa-sasha-polakow-suransky-immigration-europe/543537/>) on 19th June 2018
36. White E. G. *The Great Controversy*. (1967). Inspirational Books, Arizona, USA.

37. Wollaston, A N. (1905). *The Sword of Islam*. Forgotten Books. E P Dutton and Company, New York.
38. Youssef M (2017). *The Barbarians Are Here: Preventing the collapse of Western Civilization in times of terrorism*. Worthy Publishers.

16. Appendix

16.1. The Balfour Declaration

Source: <https://www.un.org/unispal/history2/origins-and-evolution-of-the-palestine-problem/part-i-1917-1947/> (Retrieved January 8, 2024)

Foreign Office, November 2nd, 1917

Dear Lord Rothschild,

I have much pleasure in conveying to you, on behalf of His Majesty's Government, the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations which has been submitted to, and approved by, the Cabinet. "His Majesty's Government view with favour the *establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.*" I should be grateful if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation.

Yours sincerely,
Arthur James Balfour

16.2. The White Paper of 1939

In 1939, Great Britain reneged on the Balfour Declaration by issuing the White Paper, which in principle affirmed that creating a Jewish homeland in Palestine was no longer a British policy²¹⁶. The white paper was implemented so vigorously, with the net effect of preventing Jews escaping slaughter in Europe and other Muslim nations from entering their legal ancient homeland, while allowing illegal Arab Muslim immigrants to take up and settle in the territory earmarked for the Jews²¹⁷. This in essence aided Hitler and his Nazi machines and allies their slaughter of millions of defenceless Jews with nowhere to run to. *Despite the harm it has caused the Jewish people. To date the official position of the British government appears to be antagonistic to the Balfour declaration and by extension to the Jews right to their entire ancient homeland.* Today, whether it acknowledges it or not, the UK exists with the guilt of indirectly and wilfully aiding the pogroms of Jews in Europe before, during and after the Second World War. Further, the UK, like other western civilizations appear be turning away from their Judeo-Christian heritage, as they blindly

²¹⁶ The White Paper, which informed British policy throughout World War II, blocked Jewish immigration to Palestine at precisely the moment when the Jews of Europe faced destruction. Britain attempted to set Palestine on a course to become an Arab state with a Jewish minority. Some references in this regards include:
https://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/brwh1939.asp
https://scholar.harvard.edu/files/martinkramer/files/forgotten_truth_balfour_declaration.pdf

²¹⁷ See Joan Peters' well researched book: *From Time Immemorial: The origins of the Arab-Jewish conflict over Palestine.*

embrace middle-eastern civilisations in the spirit of multi-culturalism and pluralism. As Christianity recedes, anti-Semitism is now on the rise in these western democracies, as Islam increases its dominance. Based on the truth of scripture (see Genesis 12:3), unless repentance and restitution is done, judgement will in the fullness of time fall upon the UK and other nations that “supported” *Nazism* and *Muftism*²¹⁸ and are now subtly engaged in anti-Semitism, anti-zionism, and use every opportunity to undermine the security and well-being of Israel.

In days to come, the socio-cultural and political landscape of Europe and North America will change at the detriment of their Judeo-Christian civilisation - when the *tagiyya* trick would have taken root²¹⁹. The recent terror attacks in these regions are a pointer to *very dark days* in the future. For it is written: *[I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: (Genesis 12:3)]*. While these developments call for a discerning mind, the politically correct governments and persons in America and Europe dismiss it, thus bequeathing their children a burdensome socio-cultural and political order that is slowly but surely being actualised by the same people and religion they have continuously favour against Israel. Against all odds Israel was re-established in 1948 and has repeatedly survived onslaughts from the combined

²¹⁸ *Muftism* is exemplified by Islam-driven pogrom of Jews under the order and direction of the grand Mufti of Jerusalem during the period of the Second World War

²¹⁹ See: Youssef M (2017). *The Barbarians Are Here: Preventing the collapse of Western Civilization in times of terrorism*. Worthy Publishers

military might of the Arab Muslim nations. The reality is that the rebirth of Israel in 1948 as a nation-state (after about 2000 years in exile) is the most tangible piece of evidence today that God exists and is faithful to His promises as detailed in various prophecies about Israel. Despite being repeatedly attacked by numerically-superior enemies, the State of Israel has not only continued to exist but has today become the region's strongest economic, military power, democracy and a blessing to the entire world through science and technological inventions.

Just as Israel was judged through waves of exiles, when it rejected their God, the UK and other nations in which Jews have suffered uncalled for pogroms, will sooner than later experience their own "exile" currently being subtly actualized through the admission of thousands of healthy male immigrants from the Islamic middle east disguised as refugees²²⁰. Based on taqiyya principle and lessons from history, jihadist terrorism cells are likely subtly being established. Like a "dormant" volcano they wait and explode at the right time. The pain will be too much to bear. It will be too late to counter that wave. The formerly Christian western civilizations will remember their Judeo-Christian heritage with nostalgia

²²⁰ Muslim population on the rise in UK; Christians **now in minority**, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SX1gHBxvjX0> (Retrieved January 8, 2024)

16.3. “Institutionalised” Anti-Semitism

Following the heinous attack of Jews in southern Israel by Hamas, the short-lived sympathies from a section of world leaders has quickly been replaced with anti-Israel demonstrations in major cities around the world and even on university campuses in the USA. The question that must be answered by all is why the victim is vilified and condemned, while the culprit enjoys what appears to be international sympathies even from united nation bodies. From 2015 through 2022, the UN General Assembly had adopted 140 resolutions on Israel and only 68 on other countries²²¹. In 2023, the UN General Assembly has rebuked (condemned) Israel with a total of 14 resolutions and only seven on the rest of the world combined²²².

This obsession with Israel should however not surprise the Jews and Christian because their scriptures already indicated that the two groups would be hated for no apparent reason, and nations will in particular be obsessed with tiny Israel and Jerusalem – which will be a burdensome stone to them (Zechariah 12:1-3). There is no doubt that through-out her history, Israel has been and is still a burdensome stone to the nations of the world. The end game is described in Ezekiel 38-39 and Zechariah 12. These nations will ultimately be humbled by God himself.

²²¹ <https://unwatch.org/2022-2023-unga-resolutions-on-israel-vs-rest-of-the-world/> (Retrieved December 23, 2023).

²²² <https://unwatch.org/un-general-assembly-condemns-israel-14-times-in-2023-rest-of-world-7/> (retrieved December 23, 2023).

The only way one can conclude that Israel is not a prophetic fulfilment of Judaism and Christianity is if the person interprets biblical passages, historical evidence and current affairs with a preconceived anti-Israel, anti-Jewish and anti-Christ bias. Anti-Semitism is clearly not a logical hatred but a diabolic anti-God emotion driven by Satan and his legion of demons. That anti-Semitism appears to be internationally sanctioned can be seen in the many UN Security Council Resolutions against Israel²²³. For example, Resolution 2253 (ES-V) of 1967 (after the 6-day war of annihilation) condemned victorious Israel's measures to change the status of Jerusalem as invalid; Resolution 3379 of 1975 (after the Yom Kippur war) equated Zionism with racism, when Zionism simply meant the right of Jews to their homeland in ancient Israel; Resolution 37/123 of 1982 condemned Israel for many things including the occupation of the West Bank (Samaria and Judea, which is ancient Israel land), occupation of Gaza and of the Golan Heights; and the annexation of Jerusalem (the ancient capital of Israel before neither Islam nor "Palestinians" came into existence; resolution 2334 of 2016 denies Israel the right to occupy and settle in her historical land and lately several 2023 Resolutions that appears to condemn Israel for defending itself against Hamas, its heinous and savagery attack on Israel on 7th October 2023 notwithstanding.

Although the only democratic nation in the Middle East, with members of her sworn enemies (Quran 5:51)

²²³ List of UNSC resolutions against Israel.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_United_Nations_resolutions_concerning_Israel (Retrieved December 23, 2023).

holding key positions in government, Israel is vilified as being apartheid and occupying Muslim land. Despite the incessant call for her annihilation (from the river to sea, “Palestine” shall be free) not one nation of the world has unequivocally denounced and condemned the promoters of this genocidal call. What the member states of the UN have been doing is half-hearted politically correct statement that only embolden terrorist who seek to annihilate Israel. Ironically most of these nations have their civilization rooted in Judeo-Christian principles and have benefitted immensely from technology designed and developed by Jews. This everlasting hatred against the Jews can only be diabolic and was institutionalised by the prophet of Islam as evidenced in Quran verses that urge Muslims to be particularly be violent against Jews and Christians (see Appendix 16.5)

To date “Palestinians” are still claiming the 25% notch falsely referred to as “occupied territory”, when it is them who are illegally occupying Israel²²⁴. During the initial exile of the northern kingdom (Samaria) by the Assyrians, no mention or record of the word “Palestinians” is made in that history. Samaria was instead re-populated by other people groups to overwhelm the remnant Jews left²²⁵.

²²⁴ The following verses in the Torah detail the boundaries of Israel and affirm that West Bank, Samaria and even Gaza were given to Israel as their inheritance forever: Numbers 34:1-12; Joshua 15: 1-12; Ezekiel 47:14-20. Other verses that also confirm the boundaries but in a more general way are: Genesis 17:8; Exodus 23:31; Deuteronomy 1:7-8.

²²⁵ 2 Kings 17:22-24.

For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which, he did; they departed not from them; until the Lord removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day. And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof (2 Kings 17:22-24).

Having already deceitfully claimed Biblical Judea and Samaria ((aka West Bank), it is clear that the intention is not a 2-state solution, but erasing Israel from the global map. Psalms 83 predicted this diabolic hatred against the Jews from time immemorial and affirmed that it will not succeed. The unfortunate thing is that Satan has blinded the Muslims and set them up for destruction, by Jehovah when He will show Himself strong on behalf of Israel as prophesised in Ezekiel chapters 36-39 and Zechariah 12:1-14. Israel herself currently appears not to have the political courage to re-possess all her land and dwell there-in with only one flag over it – the Star of David, while allowing Arab Muslims already dwelling there to stay and pledge allegiance to Israel as patriotic citizens or be allowed to migrate to any other Arab nation of their choice. While no sovereign will allow a foreign flag to be hoist within its borders, Israel appears not to have the courage to outlaw the illegitimate and illegal flag occasionally carried or and hoist by the “Palestinians” over her God given territory. Doing nothing because

of having succumbed to politically correct international pressure and threats, only serves to weaken Israel and embolden her deceptive enemies – as they leverage on their time immemorial lie packaged as the “right of return to occupied territory”. Joan Peters in her investigative book “From Time Immemorial” has proved that while Arab leaders urged the so-called Palestinians to leave Israel in order not to suffer collateral damage as they sort to annihilate Israel, an almost same number of Jews were forced out of Arab nations after Israel declared independence in 1948. While these Jews who escaped only with their lives were assimilated and integrated in re-born Israel, the so-called Palestinian refugees have been kept in camps and continue to be used by Arab leaders in their propaganda war against Israel.

Israel would do herself justice by submitting to Jehovah Adonai and adopting the attitude of Joshua – being fearless, strong and courageous; and possessing the land of promise, whose title deed was given by God himself. Further Israel should not be shy to remind the United Nations Security Council and indeed the international community that the Balfour Declaration has have never been annulled. It is therefore rightfully part of international law. Also the San Remo conference that established borders in the Middle East including those of Israel, has not been revoked. As such the call by radical Islamists to erase Israel from the global map and or the deceptive ways Israel is being downsized based on the myth of “occupied Palestinian land” is illegal according to international law.

16.4. Jerusalem: Ancient Capital of Israel

Historical research should help the international community validate or invalidate the Jewish connection to Jerusalem from time immemorial. The scriptures outlined below provide some historical perspective in this regard.

The Kings of Medo-Persian Empire identified Jerusalem as the city of Jehovah and place of the Jewish Temple as documented in the books of Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther and Daniel. In Ezra 6:3-5 it is recorded thus:

*“In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at **Jerusalem**, Let the house be build, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; with three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king’s house: and also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at **Jerusalem**, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at **Jerusalem**, everyone to his place, and place them in the house of God (Ezra 6:3-5).*

This puts in doubt the counter claim by the “Palestinians” and Iran’s established “Jerusalem Day” premised on the false claim of “right to return”. These

claims could be part of the impossible plan to dispose Israel and wipe it off the map of the world (Psalms 83). Herod tried it by killing all boys aged 2 and below, but failed. Pharaoh too but Moses emerged to deliver Israel from Egyptian bondage. Haman (as detailed in the book of Esther in the Bible) tried it but ended up being hanged himself. The Romans tried it in AD 70 and the crusaders too in 1099 AD but flopped. Adolf Hitler and the grand mufti of Jerusalem tried it through the final solution to the Jewish question (holocaust) but failed. The pogroms Jewish people endured in other European and Islamic nations during the period covering the Second World War also fail to extinguish Israel. This trend suggests that even current international anti-Semitism will ultimately fail. As God prevented the annihilation of Israel in the past, so will He do it again, so that the whole world may know that He is God and there is no other (Ezekiel 38-39). So when judgement falls upon Muslim armies and their allies who have an irrational hatred²²⁶ for Israel, it will be because they failed to learn from history and take warning from God that Israel is the apple of His eye and those who come against her will harm themselves.

A Brief Old Testament overview is outlined below:

- The conquest of Jerusalem can be traced back to the time of Joshua, when Israelites, having left

²²⁶ A Muslim Imam indicated to me that the re-birth of Israel and their continuing coming back to Israel as “moths attracted to light” is Allah’s way of trapping the Jews in one place for their final annihilation by Muslims! What else can be diabolic and purely satanic?

Egypt begun to possess their promised land (Joshua 10, 15, 18 and Judges 1:21)²²⁷

- In 2 Samuel chapters 5-20, the establishment of Jerusalem as the city of David is revealed.
- 1 Kings 2:11 confirms that David reigned in Jerusalem 33 years.
- After succeeding David as King, Solomon built the first temple in Jerusalem (1 Kings 6:1-37), and reigned from Jerusalem 40 years (1 Kings 10). After the split of the kingdom into northern kingdom (Samaria) and southern kingdom (Judah), 1 Kings 11:36 still confirms that Jehovah God chose Jerusalem for David and his descendants.
- All other kings of Judah (southern kingdom) reigned from Jerusalem until Judah was exiled to Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar in fulfilment of Prophecies made by among others Jeremiah (2 Kings 25:26; 2 Chronicles 36:15-23). Recall that the northern kingdom had earlier been exile by the Assyrians and their land (Samaria) resettled by the king of Assyria with non-Jewish people from elsewhere (2 Kings 17:7-40). The list of these people does not include “Palestinians” for they have never been a people group in the history of the world.
- Israel and Judah remained in exile until the Babylonian empire fell to the Medes and the

²²⁷ God had to remove the inhabitants of the land: The Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites because their sins (worship of idols like Baal, child sacrifice in fire, sexual perversion and orgies, among others, had become a cancer that needed expunging by total “surgery” from the roots

Persians. According to 2 Chronicles 36: 21, the land enjoyed its Sabbath rests all the time of its desolation, until 70 years were completed in fulfilment of the word of Jehovah God spoken by the prophet Jeremiah in chapters 25:11-12 and 29:10.

- After that time God moved king Cyrus of Persia to make a proclamation that would see the exiles begin to return back to their homeland and rebuild their temple at Jerusalem (2 Chronicles 36:23; Isaiah 44:24-28). The book of Ezra Chapters 1-10 records this in detail, including the list of exiles who returned and the eventual re-building and dedication of the temple, against intense opposition from the enemies of Israel. It is amazing that God used non-Jewish kings to get His will to prosper.
- The book of Nehemiah builds on this momentum and records how successive kings of Persia facilitated the Jews to return and build a wall around Jerusalem and re-establish the worship of Jehovah God at Jerusalem in Judah.
- That God is behind the existence of Israel is also seen in the exploits of Queen Esther, who saved the Jews from imminent annihilation by the remnants of the *Amalekites* under the instigation of Haman. (Esther 3, 4, 5, 7-8). Chapter 9 of Esther focuses on the triumph of the Jews and the establishment of Purim in remembrance of God's salvation of the Jews, a day that is celebrated to date in Israel as Yom Kippur.
- The Prophetic books in the Bible equally foretold the re-establishment of Israel as a nation

and God's promise that once re-established, no one will be able to remove Israel again (Amos 9:11-15). Verse 15 in particular says, "*I will plant Israel in their **own** land, never again to be uprooted from the land I have given them, says the LORD your God*". This happened in 1948 against all odds. That Israel has survived several combined attacks from neighbouring Muslim nations is testimony to this divine election.

- Claims that Israel is an occupation power and an apartheid state are at best propaganda meant to contribute to the inherent desire of Islamic nations to annihilate Israel. Ironically the civilised world has bought into these turn-speak and propaganda to the extent that Israel the victim, is now internationally accused as being the culprit behind the "Palestinian Problem"²²⁸. Incredible as it may sound, the Quran also acknowledges that God bequeathed the Jews this land (Q 5:24-26), thus: *They replied, "O Moses! We will never enter it so long as they remain therein. Therefore, both you and your Lord should go and fight, we will stay here."*[24] *Hearing this Moses prayed, "O my Lord! I have no control over anyone except myself and my brother. Please, set us apart from these disobedient people."*[25] *Allah responded, "Very well, they are forbidden this land for forty years, during this time they will wander homeless on the earth, so do not grieve for these disobedient people [26].* Although the above narrative is not mentioned anywhere in the Bible, Allah at least

²²⁸ See Joan Peters: From Time Immemorial.

confirmed that for being disobedient, the Jews would be forbidden from their land for 40 years a period which they would be in exile. It is interesting to note that Allah confirmed that the exile would last for only 40 years, meaning the Jews would then return to their ancient land, the land Jehovah God promised Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel) by covenant (Genesis 15:7; 18-21; 35:9-12). That “Palestinians” and Muslims in general have conveniently ignored these truths would suggest that their impossible quest to dispossess Israel of their God-given inheritance is founded and driven by powers beyond the human realm.

- The study of the biography of Jesus, the Christ would convince any doubting Thomas that He, being messiah was descended from the line of David, of the tribe of Judah from whence the name Jews is derived. He accomplished his mission as the Lamb of God that takes away the sins of people in Jerusalem on the Calvary cross.
- The apostles (all of them Jews) and early believers received the gift of the Holy Spirit while in Jerusalem (Acts 1:12; 2:1-13).
- The ministry of the apostles and early believers begun in Jerusalem (though at that time under occupation by the Roman authorities). There were no “Palestinians” and or Muslims at that time.
- That Jerusalem is holy to God is also alluded to in Revelations 21, which details the final triumphant of Jesus and by extension

Christianity against Satan and all of his false religions.

- To this day, the Wailing Wall (parts of the ancient wall around Jerusalem) remains as undisputable evidence of Jewish presence in Jerusalem before Islamic conquest and construction of the *Al-Aqsa* Mosque on the Jewish temple mount. Evidence of this allegation can be established through archaeological research below this mosque, an undertaking that the “Palestinians” and Muslims have persistently opposed. For then their lies would be exposed to the whole world.
- It seems as if diabolical powers are behind the international community’s tendency to easily buy into Muslim lies about *occupied territory* and Israel as an “occupier” state. With all the vast and under-utilized land in Islamic countries, why is the 25% notch of the original Palestine such a big issue to them when Jordan comprises 75% of the original Britain mandated Palestine?
- The final showdown about Jerusalem is predicted in *Zechariah 12:1-9*, where God will show Himself strong on behalf of Israel when He destroys all nations that come against Jerusalem and Israel. Already geo-political rhetoric is pointing to nations forming confederates²²⁹ for this future event.

²²⁹ The military alliance between Islamic nations surrounding Israel and Russia in overall command thereof against Israel was prophesized thousands of years ago (See Ezekiel 38 and 39).

Despite clear *harbingers* that history has provided and prophecies have revealed, the Muslim nations are still determined through all manners of tricks and deception to finally achieve their diabolic “final solution of the Jews” that they and the Nazis failed to achieve during the second world war period of 1939-1945. Whoever has ears to hear should know that Satan has blinded the Muslim people and is setting them up for ultimate destruction, when Jehovah will show Himself as the true and only God, when the combined might of Muslim-Arab military and their allies will be thoroughly defeated by tiny and out-numbered Israel. It is worth noting that according to scripture, *the feeblest* among the Jews will be like David! (Zechariah 12:8). Put another way, though out-numbered and out-gunned, the combined might of Muslim armies will be handed humiliating defeat by tinny Israel – as Jehovah shows himself strong and holy on behalf of Israel; and in honouring the covenant He made with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

16.5. Is Islam a Religion of Peace?

[Quoted from: The Holy Quran. (2011). Translation and Commentary by Abdullah Yusuf Ali, GoodWord Books]

It is standard practice for Muslims all over the world to allege that Islam is a religion of peace, every time a terror attack is done in its name. Whether this is true or is merely a strategy to pacify the victims can easily be verified for the Quran verses and hadith. The proceeding section highlights a few verses that directly urge Muslims to be violent against Jews and Christians. Through direct translation of the verses, readers are urged to check them out and make their own conclusions.

1. [2:216] *Fighting is enjoined on you, and it is an object of dislike to you; and it may be that you dislike a thing while it is good for you, and it may be that you love a thing while it is evil for you, and Allah knows, while you do not know.*
2. [2:244]. *And fight in the way of Allah, and know that Allah is hearing, knowing*
3. [3:142]. *Did you think that ye would enter Heaven without God testing those of you who fought hard (in His Cause) and remained steadfast?*
4. [3:152] *And certainly Allah made good to you His promise when you slew them by His [Allah's] permission [during a Jihad battle], until when you became weak-hearted and disputed about the affair and disobeyed after He [Allah] had shown you that which you loved; of you were some who desired this world and of you were some who*

desired the hereafter; then He [Allah] turned you away from them that He might try you; and He has certainly pardoned you, and Allah is Gracious to the believers

5. [3:167] And that He might know the hypocrites; and it was said to them: *Come, fight in Allah's way, or defend yourselves. They said: If we knew fighting, we would certainly have followed you. They were on that day much nearer to unbelief than to belief. They say with their mouths what is not in their hearts, and Allah best knows what they conceal.*
6. [3:169] And reckon not those *who are killed in Allah's way as dead*; nay, they are alive (and) are provided sustenance from their Lord
7. [4:74-77] *Therefore let those fight in the way of Allah, who sell this world's life for the hereafter; and whoever fights in the way of Allah, then be he slain or be he victorious, We shall grant him a mighty reward*²³⁰.
8. [4:89] They desire that you should disbelieve as they have disbelieved, so that you might be (all) alike; therefore, take not from among them friends until they fly in Allah's way; *but if they turn back [to their homes], then seize them and kill them wherever you find them, and take not from among them a friend or a helper*
9. [4:95] The holders back from among the believers, not having any injury, and *those who strive hard [Jihad] in Allah's way with their property and their persons are not equal; Allah has made the strivers with their property and their*

²³⁰ Also See Quran 52:17-20; 55:55-76

persons to excel the holders back a (high) degree, and to each (class) Allah has promised good; and Allah shall grant to the strivers [i.e., Jihadist] above the holders back a mighty reward

10. [4:100-101] *And whoever flies in Allah's way [forsakes his home to fight in Jihad], he will find in the earth many a place of refuge and abundant resources, and whoever goes forth from his house flying to Allah and His Apostle, and then death overtakes him [in Jihad], his reward is indeed with Allah and Allah is Forgiving, Merciful. And when ye go forth to war in the land, it shall be no crime in you to cut short your prayers, if ye fear lest the infidels come upon you; Verily, the infidels are your undoubted enemies!*
11. [4:104] *And be not weak hearted in pursuit of the enemy²³¹; if you suffer pain, then surely they (too) suffer pain as you suffer pain, and you hope from Allah what they do not hope; and Allah is Knowing, Wise.*
12. [5:36] *The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His apostle and strive to make mischief in the land is only this, that they should be murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned; this shall be as a disgrace for them in this world, and in the hereafter they shall have a grievous chastisement*
13. [5:38] *O you who believe! be careful of (your duty to) Allah and seek means of nearness to Him and*

²³¹ Recall that Quran 5:51 urges Muslims not to take Jews and Christians as friends. They are thus their enemies.

strive hard [at Jihad] in His way that you may be successful

14. [5:51]. Says, O believers! *Take neither Jews nor Christians as your friends: they are only friends of one another. Whoever of you disobeys this commandment will be counted as one of them. Surely Allah does not guide the wrongdoers*
15. [5:85] *Certainly you will find the most violent of people in enmity to those who believe (to be) the Jews and those who are polytheists [while they are converted to Islam on pain of death].*
16. [8:12]. When your Lord revealed to the angels: I am with you, therefore make firm those who believe. *I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Therefore, strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them.*
17. [8:15] O you who believe! when you meet those who disbelieve *marching for war, then turn not your backs to them.*
18. [8:17] So you did not slay them, but *it was Allah Who slew them*, and you did not smite when you smote (the enemy), but it was *Allah Who smote*, and that He might confer upon the believers a good gift from Himself; surely *Allah* is Hearing, Knowing
19. [8:65-66] *O Prophet! urge the believers to war; if there are twenty patient ones of you they shall overcome two hundred, and if there are a hundred of you they shall overcome a thousand of those who disbelieve, because they are a people who do not understand*
20. [8:67] *It is not fit for a prophet that he should take captives unless he has fought and triumphed in the land; you desire the frail goods [i.e., ransom*

- money] of this world, while *Allah* desires (for you) the hereafter; and *Allah* is Mighty, Wise
21. [9:5]. So when the sacred months have passed away, *then slay the idolaters wherever you find them*, and take them captives and besiege them and lie in wait for them in every ambush, then if they repent and keep up prayer and pay the poor-rate, leave their way free to them; surely *Allah* is Forgiving, Merciful.
22. [9:12-14] And if they break their oaths after their agreement and (openly) *revile your religion*, *then fight the leaders of unbelief* - surely their oaths are nothing—so that they may desist [12] *What! will you not fight a people who broke their oaths and aimed at the expulsion of the Apostle, and they attacked you first; do you fear them? But Allah is most deserving that you should fear Him, if you are believers [13]. Fight them, Allah will punish them by your hands and bring them to disgrace, and assist you against them and heal the hearts of a believing people [14].*
23. [9:20] Those who believed and fled (their homes), and *strove hard [Jihad] in Allah's way with their property and their souls*, are much higher in rank with *Allah*; and those are they who are the achievers (of their objects).
24. [9:29]. *Fight those people of the Book (Jews and Christians) who do not believe in Allah and the Last Day, do not refrain from what has been prohibited by Allah and His Messenger and do not embrace the religion of truth (Al-Islam), until they pay Jizya (protection tax) with their own hands and feel themselves subdued*

25. [9:38-39] O you who believe! What (excuse) have you that when it is said to you: *Go forth in Allah's way [to Jihad]*, you should incline heavily to earth; are you contented with this world's life instead of the hereafter? But the provision of this world's life compared with the hereafter is but little. *If you do not go forth [to go on Jihad], He will chastise you with a painful chastisement and bring in your place a people other than you [to go on Jihad]*, and you will do Him no harm; and Allah has power over all things
26. [9:41]. *March forth whether you are equipped lightly or heavily and make Jihad in the way of Allah with your wealth and your persons. That is best for you if you understand.*
27. [9:44]. They do not ask leave of you who believe in Allah and the latter day (to stay away) from *striving hard [Jihad] with their property and their persons*, and Allah knows those who guard (against evil).
28. [9:73]. *O Prophet! strive hard [Jihad] against the unbelievers and the hypocrites and be unyielding to them; and their abode is hell, and evil is the destination.*
29. [9:88]. But the Apostle and those who believe with *him strive hard [in Jihad] with their property and their persons; and these it is who shall have the good things and these it is who shall be successful.*
30. [9:111]. Surely Allah has bought of the believers their persons and their property for this, that they shall have the garden; *they fight in Allah's way, so they slay and are slain; a promise which is binding on Him in the Taurat and the Injil and*

the Quran; and who is more faithful to his covenant than *Allah*? Rejoice therefore in the pledge which you have made; and that is the mighty achievement

31. [9:123] O you who believe! *Fight those of the unbelievers who are near to you and let them find in you hardness; and know that Allah is with those who guard (against evil).*
32. [22:58]. *And those who leave their homes for the cause of Allah, and are then slain or die, Allah will, surely, provide for them a goodly provision. And, surely, Allah is the Best of providers.*
33. [25:52]. *So obey not the unbelievers and fight strenuously with them in many a strenuous fight.*
34. [29:6]. *And whoever strives hard [in Jihad], he strives only for his own soul; most surely Allah is Self-sufficient, above (need of) the worlds.*
35. [29:69]. *And (as for) those who strive hard [in Jihad] for Us [Allah], We will most certainly guide them in Our ways; and Allah is most surely with the doers of good.*
36. [33:23]. *Of the believers are men who are true to that which they covenanted with Allah. Some of them have paid their vow by death (in battle), and some of them still are waiting; and they have not altered in the least*
37. [33:60-62] *If the hypocrites, those in whose hearts is malice and the scandal mongers of Medina²³² do not desist; We shall rouse you*

²³² It is possible that this verse was referring to Jews who refused to accept Muhammad as a Prophet of God. After conquering Mecca, Muhammad annihilated Jewish communities in *Yatrib* and renamed the place Medina (The city of the prophet) to completely erase its Jewish heritage.

against them, and their days in the city - as your neighbours - will be numbered. [60] They shall be cursed wherever they are found *and they shall be seized and killed mercilessly*. [61] This has been the Way of Allah *regarding such people* among those who lived before you, *and you will never find any change in the Way of Allah*.

38. [44:51-57]. As for the righteous, they will be in a secure place [51] among gardens and springs, [52] dressed in fine silk and rich brocade, *sitting face to face*. [53] Such shall be *their place!* And *We shall wed them to Hourin-Ayn (damsels with beautiful big and lustrous eyes)*. [54] There, in full peace, they shall call for every kind of fruit; [55] and *after having prior death in the world*, they shall taste death no more; and He (*Allah*) will protect them from the torment of hell [56] as a grace from your Lord, and that will be the supreme achievement [57].
39. [47:4]. *So when you meet in battle those who disbelieve, then smite the necks until when you have overcome them, then make (them) prisoners, and afterwards either set them free as a favour or let them ransom (themselves) until the war terminates. That (shall be so); and if Allah had pleased He would certainly have exacted what is due from them, but that He may try some of you by means of others; and (as for those who are slain in the way of Allah, He will by no means allow their deeds to perish*
40. [47:35]. *Be not fainthearted then; and invite not the infidels to peace when ye have the upper hand: for God is with you, and will not defraud you of the recompense of your works...*

41. [48:16]: Say to those of the dwellers of the desert who were left behind: You shall soon be invited (to fight) against a people possessing mighty prowess; *you will fight against them until they submit*; then if you obey, Allah will grant you a good reward [booty]; and if you turn back as you turned back before, He will punish you with a painful punishment.
42. [48:17]: There is no blame for the blind, nor is there blame for the lame, nor is there blame for the sick (*that they go not forth to war*). *And whoso obeyeth Allah and His messenger [by going on Jihad], He will make him enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow; and whoso turneth back [from Jihad], him will He punish with a painful doom.*
43. [49:15]. *Verily the true believers [are] those only who believe in God and his apostle, and afterwards doubt not; and who employ their substance and their persons in the defence of God's true religion: These are they who speak sincerely.*
44. [52:17-20] *As for the righteous, they will be in Gardens and bliss, [17] rejoicing in what their Lord has given them and their Lord shall shield them from the torment of hell. [18] It will be said to them: "Eat and drink to your heart's content, this is the reward for your good deeds." [19] They shall recline on couches arranged in rows; and We shall wed them with beautiful Huris (damsels). [20]*²³³

²³³ Is it possible that this promise of wedding the "righteous" with beautiful damsels in "paradise" is what motivates suicide bombers

45. [55:55-76]. Then, *O jinn and men*, which of your Lord's favours will both of you deny? [55] Therein *will be bashful virgins*, whom neither any man nor jinn has touched before. [56] Then, *O jinn and men*, which of your Lord's favours will both of you deny? [57] *So beautiful* as though they were rubies and corals. [58] Then, *O jinn and men*, which of your Lord's favours will both of you deny? [59] *Could the reward for goodness be anything but goodness?* [60]. Then, *O jinn and men*, which of your Lord's favours will both of you deny?[69] In each of them, *there will be chaste and beautiful virgins*. [70] Then, *O jinn and men*, which of your Lord's favours will both of you deny?[71] *Huris (beautiful damsels) sheltered in their tents*. [72] Then, *O jinn and men*, which of your Lord's favours will both of you deny?[73] Whom neither man nor Jinn has ever touched before. [74] Then, *O jinn and men*, which of your Lord's favours will both of you deny?[75] Reclining on green cushions and beautiful fine carpets. [76]
46. [61:4]. *Surely Allah loves those who fight in His way in ranks as if they were a firm and compact wall.*
47. [61:11]. You shall believe in *Allah* and His Apostle, and *struggle hard in Allah's way [Jihad]* with your property and your lives; that is better for you, did you but know!

and "martyrs" to give away their lives? If this is the supreme achievement (ref Quran 44:57; 55:55-76) why do the leaders not lead by example?

48. [66:9]. *O Prophet! strive hard against the unbelievers and the hypocrites, and be hard against them; and their abode is hell; and evil is the resort.*

[Invariably, all terrorists are Muslims but not all Muslims are terrorists. The Garissa University massacre²³⁴ of April 2015 and the way the neighbouring community treated students lucky to have escape death should be a lesson never to be forgotten: The terrorists died calling on Allah, while the community threw soil (sand) at these students lucky to escape because they were just infidels – all these in the name of religion!]

²³⁴ Wounds of Garissa Attack, Four Years On. Kenya should review Counter-Terror Tactics to Address Abuse.
<https://www.hrw.org/news/2019/04/08/wounds-garissa-attack-four-years> (Retrieved December 23, 2023)

16.6. Countering Jihadist Terrorism

In this book insights have been discussed by which jihadist terrorism could be countered and eliminated from the root cause. Although the middle east and Africa have suffered most under this kind of terrorism, America and Europe have not been spared as exemplified by the 9/11 attack on the twin towers and sporadic knife attacks in European nations. Aware of the ultimate aim of jihadist is – namely bring all the world under sharia law, America and Europe must be vigilant given the terror cells that could already be within following the immigration of potential terrorist disguised as waves of refugees. To counter this threat intelligence agencies and governments will have to think and act against the allure of political correctness.

From a Christian point of view, all human effort would be in vain without God's favour. That terrorists have in the past out-smarted intelligence systems of powerful nations attests to this reality. Nevertheless the following measures have potential to secure nations under threat:

- 1. To outsmart terrorists calls for accurate surveillance and intelligence gathering. Accordingly:*
 - a. Flocking to churches after terror attacks should be preceded by investing in righteous leadership, honest prayer, supplication and petition with thanksgiving for God to expose the terror threats. It is however doubtful that apostate and secularising nations could buy into such a strategy.

Further, were God to reveal these security threats, the political leaderships are unlikely to hearken thereto. 2Kings 6: 8-23 is a hilarious example of military intelligence given to Israel against the Syrian Army.

- b. Intelligence agencies must infiltrate every corner and hideout of terrorists and their sympathizers, including “safe havens” like public institutions, government agencies, private sector and civil society – where-in terror sympathisers equally gather intelligence and thus undermining governments from within their own establishments.
- c. There is need to perform counter-surveillance and intelligence on state and public servants in order to smoke out terror moles who may have infiltrated government systems.
- d. Secretive tagging and listening to conversations of suspects and their sympathisers is a necessary measure, privacy laws notwithstanding. Also listening to what goes on in places of worship and religious instruction centres should be the norm and not the exception.
- e. Random and comprehensive search of worship places and other familiar premises must be the norm and not the exception. Any religious premise used for storing weapons and training in violent behaviour must be taken as a legitimate military target and taken out in accordance with international law. People in charge of such places must be subjected to the due process as per the law established.
- f. All public places should be installed with CCTVs, with multiple back-ups from independent control centres working through synergistic partnership

- g. When “terror sympathisers” expose themselves through their own utterances and actions, government should take these as crucial leads and perform thorough investigations.
- h. Community policing initiatives must be strengthened. Every household should routinely (every three months) declare and account to local authorities the whereabouts of all their children without fail.
- i. The National Intelligence Services should have power to arrest suspects and hand them over to relevant authorities for further processing
- j. Stricter and comprehensive border and entry point surveillance and vetting of immigrants are necessary actions.

2. *Any time terrorists attack a nation, the government must show that whereas it prefers peace, it has the monopoly of violence. Its response must make the enemies of peace think twice before they attempt to repeat their criminal activities. The language the religious terrorists understand is absolute defeat and NOT persuasion. As such:*

- a. Security response must be strategic, swift, heavy and decisive.
- b. Where evidence points to civilians and communities hiding terrorists, some collateral damage should be expected, and the “noises” from human rights activists ignored.
- c. Like surgically removing cancerous cells, close dependents and associates of terrorists should

- be swiftly deported to their countries of origin²³⁵.
- d. Bail for terror and serious crime suspects should not be provided to avoid cases of suspects departing to other countries. Judges who violate this principle should be singled-out for investigation.
 - e. Rapid deployment of elite anti-terror units calls for increasing their numbers and decentralizing their work stations to various insecurity hotspots. In addition, air transport must be readily available for rapid reinforcement as need may arise.
 - f. Any time the misplaced aggression of burning worship places like churches takes place, equivalent²³⁶ proportionate counter measures should be taken for future deterrence of the same.
3. *Since terror is significantly fuelled by economic and financial resources, there is need to:*
- a. Freeze the accounts of suspects and their financiers, and boycott their products and services in the market.

²³⁵ It is through such pain that terrorism and its networks could be more rapidly eradicated. This is what Europe is failing to do, blinded by the narrative of human rights and political correctness.

²³⁶ If a 3000 seating capacity church is burned, the number of mosques that would accommodate 3000 people in the same area the church is, must be brought down. Such a response would help the terrorist understand that what brings peace is a win-win scenario where-in churches should be built and protected in Islamic areas just as mosques are built in Christian areas and no one interferes with them.

- b. Monitor capital flow in terms of quantities, frequency, origin and destinations and take necessary measures to cut-off such money from reaching the terrorists.
 - c. Diminish the capability of terror suspects and sympathisers of owning property in key towns, and also scuttling the exclusion settlement patterns they appear to be associated with.
4. *Since nothing must be left to chance, other strategic options should always be used as need may arise such as:*
- a. Close and or relocate in land refugee camps to the “No Man’s Land” area.
 - b. Create “Refuge Centres” modelled on international culture in “jihadist areas”, where minority groups may seek shelter when attacked.
 - c. The need to include religious persuasion in background checks when training and deploying personnel to strategic sectors of government like security, finance, education and foreign affairs. The worst betrayal of public trust would be for one to join the public service as a patriot when in essence such a person intends to sabotage the nation state from within²³⁷.
 - d. All religions and their doctrines manifested in the nation as per law established should equally

²³⁷ The terrorist-driven massacre at Kapenguria Prison in July 2016 should serve as a critical lesson to this nation’s security management. There is nothing as dangerous to a nation as being infiltrated and sabotaged from within all arms of government and civil society on matters security.

be exposed to public scrutiny in terms of what they promote and stand for. This would also necessitate the regulation of the proliferation of places of worship around the country.

- e. Since religion is a private affair, it must not be allowed to manifest itself through attire or otherwise in public spaces like offices and when discharging public duty. This will also reduce the automatic profiling of people based on their religions.
 - f. The principle of “zero-tolerance to corruption” and greed, knowing their invasive contribution to terrorism and decay of the nation state, must be seen to work across all sectors involved in security management and national development.
5. Sustainable counter-terrorism measures calls for thinking and acting without the box and not being stifled by the allure of religious and political correctness.